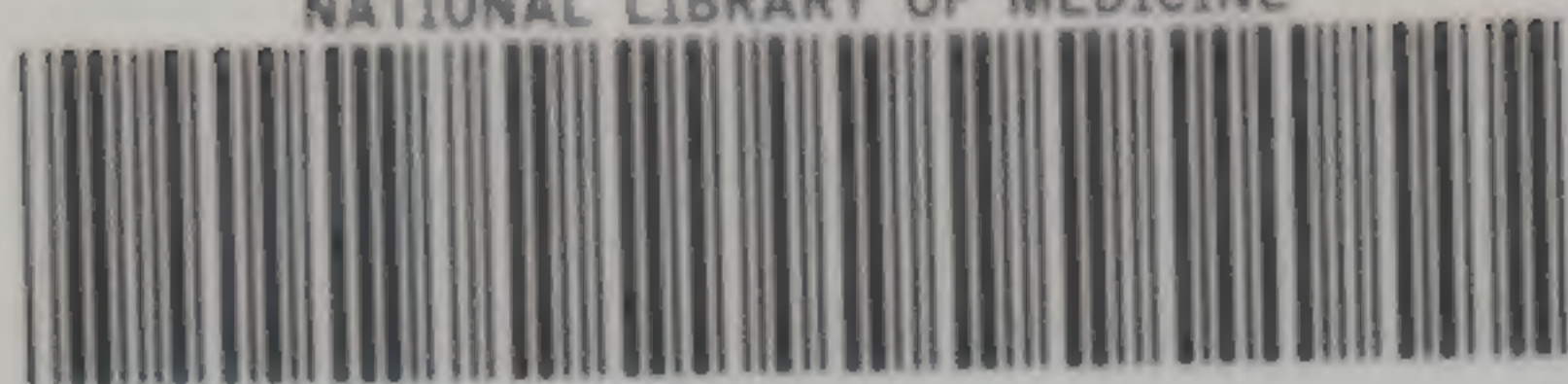


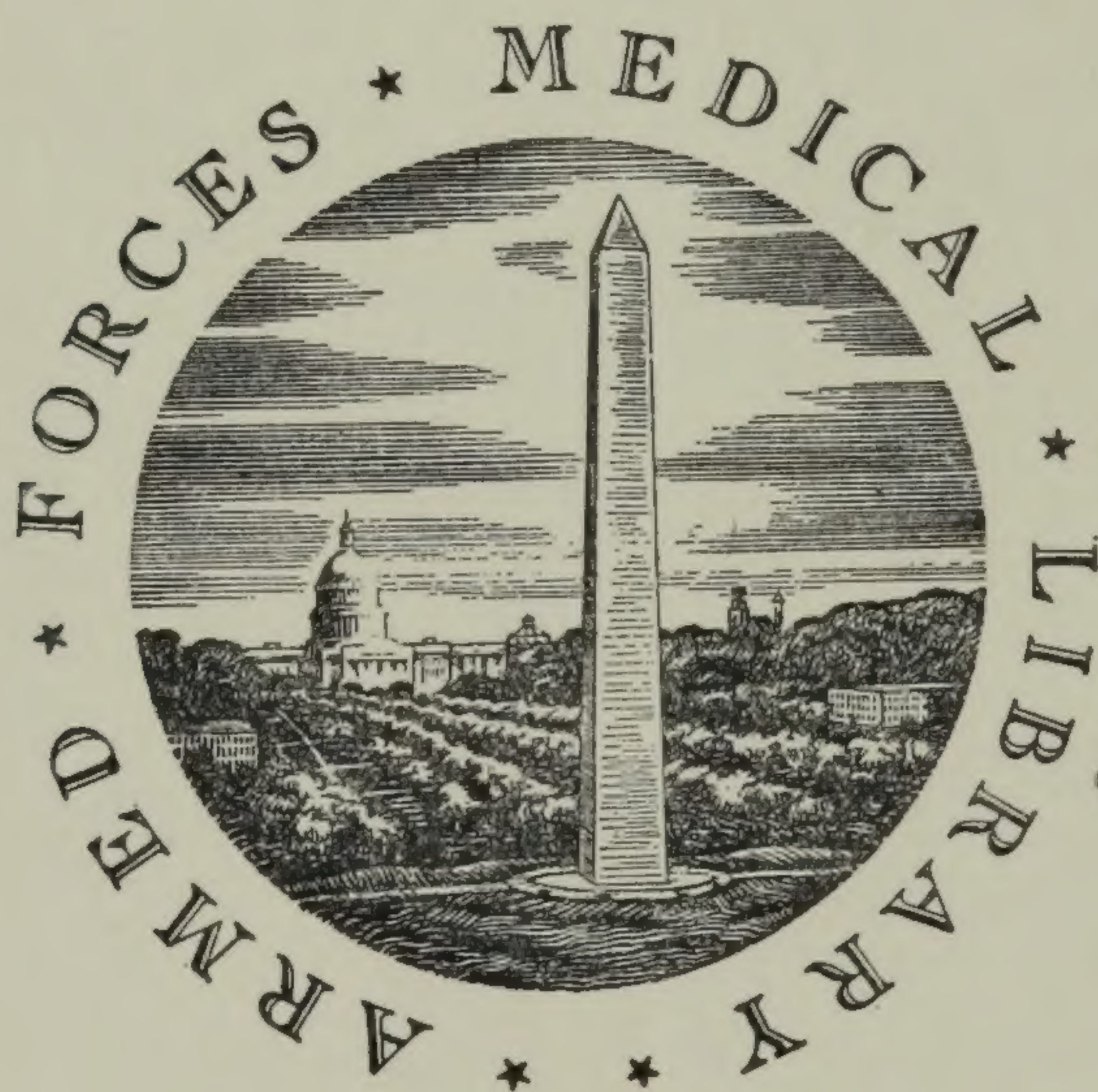
FORMS OF FEVER.

KEITH.



NLM 00100046 4

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



FOUNDED 1836

WASHINGTON, D.C.

FORMS
—OF—
FEVER
—ESPECIALLY—
TYPHOID.

*WITH RADICAL TREATMENT AND FORMULAS FOR THE
SPEEDY CURING OF ALL CASES OF FEVER
OF EVERY KIND.*

BY MELVILLE C. KEITH, M. D.

COPYRIGHTED 1898.

Born Sept. 16, 1835, 5 A. M.

Ancestry—Anglo-Saxon.
Birth—an American.
Cosmopolitan by Travel.
Educated—a Physician and Surgeon.

"I am a man, and nothing human is foreign to me."

PUBLISHED FOR THE AUTHOR.

BELLVILLE, OHIO, U. S. A.

1899.

Annex
WC
K28f
1898, C.I.

Melville C. Keith's ◆◆◆◆ Domestic Practice.

**Containing 850 Pages, 100 Illustrations and
30 Colored Plates, will soon be ready.**

It is the best and most explicit of any work in any language on the causes of any diseased conditions and the proper method of curing. Or, of changing diseased conditions into healthy conditions, with the reasons WHY in all cases. Nothing but medicine in this book. It is the most valuable work for the Father, the Mother and child and for all classes who desire to live long and live well, with the Laws of health and become obedient to those Laws. The Laws of health are more thoroughly understood and better explained by Doctor Melville C. Keith than by any man who has ever lived on the earth. The simplest can understand these Laws of life and obey them, if they wish to.

This work is written for the people with no regard whatever to the feelings or the prejudices of the code of ethics nor the banding together of medical men. It is a work of a man in the interests of humanity. When you own this book, you have the oldest and purest system of medicine on earth. You will have the history of all schools and fads of so-called medical science of the present day and you can judge the merits of all schools and have truth to guide you in the selection of all remedies which may be used on the sick person.

Homeopathy, Osteopathy, Spiritualism-pathy, Allopathy, and all kinds Mental Science healing, Magnetism and faith curing are explained and why and wherefore of these persons and believers being able to sometimes change conditions in the diseased person.

And also, why they fail.

The most thorough exposition of the causes of Paralysis, Fever, Cancer and in short all diseased conditions is given in this work. Also the Child-Birth and Child is included in its pages, thus giving its possessor the richest blessings of knowledge that can be transmitted to the thinker. The truths of all things in the way of medicines, are given in this book.

Ample illustrations in cases of fever, conditions of bowels and fatal cases are able to be prevented by owning and knowing of these conditions that are liable to occur at any time in the family. This is a physician in your brain because the prevention of diseased conditions is one of its cardinal virtues. If you are after knowledge this is the work you have been looking for these many years.

MELVILLE C. KEITH, M. D.,

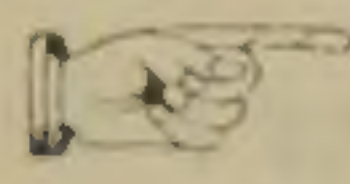
Bellville, Ohio, U. S. A.

16676

Non-poisonous Medicines.

All kinds of non-poisonous medicines of the purest and best, are made and sold by Dr. Melville C. Keith at his office in Bellville, Ohio. We keep these plants and herbs for our own use and do not keep anything that is poison to the body in any form.

The prices of herbs, usually, is about five cents per ounce. Catnep, the Mints, Boneset, and many others range to about three cents per ounce, with one cent an ounce postage, if they go through the mail. The wrapper will be a fraction of an ounce and will cost a cent on each ounce. Or if sent in pound lots the postage will cost about sixteen cents per pound. Rhubarb and Goldenseal are higher.

 We guarantee everything sent out from the Bellville Office.

Persons desiring these herbs in Great Britain, should apply to Doctor W. H. Webb, (Protoplasmic Physician and Botanist,) 41 East Bank Street, Southport, England.

All of Dr. Keith's works are for sale by him and you will save postage and time by applying to him from any part of Europe.

We recommend Doctor Webb to any of our friends in England: and on the continent.

Remember it was the Hippocratic oath that said:

"I WILL GIVE NO DEADLY MEDICINE TO ANY ONE."

Send for Dr. Keith's price list of Books and Medicines.

A postal card will bring it.

MELVILLE C. KEITH, M. D.

Bellville, Ohio, U. S. A.

For a Limited Time Only.

Dr. Melville C. Keith will take charge of patients at his cottages in Bellville, Ohio, and teach them the Laws of Life and methods of healing themselves, or, their families.

Prices according to the amount of trouble given and according to the condition of the patient. No charity cases and no contagious diseases are admitted on any account.

Price, to teach physicians the RADICAL METHOD OF CURING CANCERS, PARALYSIS, and NERVOUS TROUBLES, with the complete course in the SCIENCE of PROTOPLASMY, is One Hundred Dollars. (\$100.00) (Includes board and Room,)

When the physician has this knowledge and is honest, he can cure anything that can be cured. The belief in a special Vital Force is the basic principle in all the teachings.

Dr. Keith takes care of all forms of Nervous Diseases, Nervous Prostration, Impotency, PARALYSIS, CANCER and EPILEPSY and will give reference all over the nation of radical cures that have stand cured after the lapse of years.

Special cases of insanity taken and cures guranteed. Return to mental soundness by this system of treatment is a matter of record, and references are to be had by addressing a letter to Dr. Keith at Bellville, Ohio. Physicians who pay the Hundred Dollar fee, will be taught this treatment and be shown its effects on the persons who are being cured. (Note that this method of treatment is different from all other treatment on earth.) No deadly medicines given. Actually, we give no medicines whatever to insane persons.

Address, DR. MELVILLE C. KEITH,
Bellville, Ohio

FORMS OF FEVER.

Especially Typhoid.

The object of this article is to present some ideas in regard to all fevers which will enable the readers of MOTHER and CHILD to see at once, what a fever is.

And next, how to take hold on the treatment of this fever and give the patient all the chances there are, for recovery.

If the books which are published in the interest of certain schools of medicine were right, or, even half right, then there never could be any need to write another line.

But it is the errors which are in the books and which are daily taught in the schools, which make it necessary for some one to expose the falseness of their ideas, and explain their dark sentences, so as to have an understanding of what the books really mean when they are written.

To teach the truth about all forms of fever, is the prime object of this article.

To show the errors of the common and accepted teachings of the so-called regular school, we shall introduce writings from their recognized text books. It will take some time to do this, but it will repay the study of the reader.

And finally to give some ideas which will show any one, not the doctor alone but absolutely *any one*, who has love, faith and desire to do right, how to care for this fevered patient especially the one with typhoid fever, is the result which we aim to accomplish in this article.

It will seem, possibly, to some of our readers, as if we had certainly been over this ground many times; (so we have;) and that there could not be any need of going over it again. But we are assured that it is only "line on line and precept on precept" that any truth gets into the brain so as to stay there with good results.

Besides this, there are some who have seen the ideas of fever which have been put forth from time to time, and these ideas have not impressed them with their true importance.

We shall take some examples and try to hold them up so as to

present a truthful view of the condition of the men's minds who write the articles which are accepted as truth all over the world and to show their errors in regard to fever.

We shall endeavor to place this in such language as shall show the meaning of what we wish to convey.

If we fail it will be our fault in being ignorant as to the necessities of the reader. But we shall not fail with any lack of doing and saying what we consider to be the truth and the whole truth and every particle of the truth as we understand it.

Our first proposition is this:

That all the schools have and are continually teaching erroneous ideas concerning every kind of fever.

The common teaching has been, that typhoid fever is, or may be contagious.

We assert that under no condition, can fever of any kind ever become contagious.

Why?

Because, all fevers are acts of the vital force and there could not be any contagiousness in what is the effort or the act of the vital force of a body.

Vital force is not contagious to the detriment of any organized being. It is special and inherent. It cannot be contagious.

And to show the prevalence of this error, to illustrate the point, we will quote from Pepper's system of medicine, which at this date is the recognized authority of the old or the regular school of medicine. "Page 246 Volume one, article Typhoid Fever."

The relation which temperature and moisture bear to the causation of typhoid fever is therefore not definitely ascertained. It is certain, however, that the largest number of cases does not occur at the period of the greatest heat, but is usually not observed until from six weeks to two months afterward, and the minimum is not reached until about the same length of time after that of the most intense cold. This difference in time Murchison explains by the hypothesis that the cause of the disease is exaggerated or only called into action by the protracted heat of summer and autumn, and that it requires the protracted cold of winter and spring to impair its activity or to destroy it. On the other hand, Liebermeister, who believes that the breeding-places of typhoid fever lie deep in the earth, holds that the time is consumed in the penetration of the changes of temperature to the place where the typhoid poison is elaborated, in the development of the poison without the human body, and in the period of incubation. In some places the maximum of the disease is observed earlier in the year than in others. In Berlin, for instance, the largest number of fatal cases

occurs in October, while in Munich it does not occur until February. This depends, he thinks, upon the difference in the distance beneath the earth's surface of these breeding-places in different localities, and the deeper they are the longer, he says, will it be before they are affected by the heat of summer, or the cold of the inclement, freezing winter, since the changes of the temperature of the air are followed by corresponding changes in the temperature of the earth more and more slowly the deeper we go beneath the surface.

Bulh and Pettenkofer have, as the result of a series of observations carried on in Munich over a number of years, reached the conclusion that an intimate relation exists between the variations in the degree of prevalence of typhoid fever and the rise and fall of water in the soil. When the springs were low they found that there was a marked increase in the number of cases; when, on the other hand, they were high, there was just as decided a diminution. Out of this fact they have envolved the theory that the cause of typhoid fever lies deep in the soil, and has the power of multiplying itself there, and that this property is very much increased when the water-level sinks, and the upper layers of the earth are consequently exposed to the air. It is, on the contrary, diminished when the water-level rises and the earth is again saturated with moisture.

In this article, we find that these authorities have all thought that the fever, or as they call it "the disease," come from some place. Or from something in the place.

This is an error.

This error is one, which in the minds of the simple has sent many people into the grave yard.

It is impossible to have "breeding places" or any other gathering of typhoid fever because all this fever is caused by the vital force and this vital force causes the fever.

Observe carefully—We are not denying the provoking cause may exist in these localities; but the true cause of fever is vital force.

This can be readily seen when we consider—

A—that in a dead body there could not be any fever.

B—that in the live body there never is any fever if the patient or the person does not have, within their own body germs of some kind; or some potent obstruction which should not be in the body and—

C—that this form of fever is really and wholly an effort to carry off some of those obstructions which are in the body and which the Vital Force desires to expel from the body.

These obstructions may be ready to go into the body from these differing places of poison material, but when they are in the body, they are not the fever; they are obstructions.

The fever is an effort of the vital force to get these poisons, which are obstructions, out from the body.

This should show at once that "the theory that the cause of typhoid fever lies deep in the soil, and has the power of multiplying itself there, and this power is very much increased when the water level sinks, and the upper layers of the earth are consequently exposed to the air," is all, wholly and totally false. No need to spend a moment on this theory.

The CAUSE of typhoid fever and the cause of every fever which ever is in the body is the vital force which produces all the symptoms because this vital force is endeavoring to remove and to carry away some obstructions from the body.

The obstructions are not the fever.

The fever is never in a dead body.

The fever can not be in the ground and come out like an animal and go into the human body.

These are Chaldean, Egyptian and allopathic ideas and every idea which is allopathic is wrong, every one.

Why? Because they do not commence to think from the bottom fact of their being a vital force in the body. They deny this fact.

As this denial of vital force is in many of the text books of the allopathic colleges and as these ideas and these teachings are in all the schools we will take a few more lines from them to show their continued errors.

The contagiousness of typhoid fever is thus discussed in the same work, page 248.

Exciting causes.—Much diversity of opinion has existed in times past and to a certain extent continues to exist, in regard to the contagiousness of typhoid fever. In the early part of this century there was quite a number of good observers, including Nathan Smith in this country, and Bretonneau and Gendron of Chateau du Loir in France, who held the opinion it was an eminently contagious disease. Indeed, Smith went so far as to say that its contagiousness was as fully demonstrated as that of measles, small-pox, or any other disease universally admitted to be contagious. This was also the opinion of William Budd, who maintained that the contagious nature of typhoid fever was the master truth in its history. The late Sir Thomas Watson was also a warm supporter of the same view. At the present time, however, the large majority of physicians, whose opportunities for observation give weight to their opinions, do not regard the disease as contagious in the strict sense of the word.

During the past twenty-four years I have been almost uninterruptedly

connected with large general hospitals, and during that time have had a large number of cases of typhoid fever under my care, and a still larger number more or less under my observation. During all this time I have never known but one case to originate within a hospital, and one that occurred in a servant whose duties did not bring her in immediate contact with the sick. Murchison's experience with a much larger number of cases has been very similar. In twenty-three years, in which 5988 cases were treated in the London Fever Hospital, only 17 residents contracted the disease, and most of these had no personal contact with the sick. Liebermeister asserts that he has never known a case to originate in a hospital from direct contagion. When such cases appeared to have occurred, they could generally be traced, he says, to some defective sanitary condition of the hospital.

Here the author tries to convey the idea and really does convey this idea in case he conveys any thing, that the fever is some thing which can or it cannot be "conveyed."

It is impossible to "convey," this fever as each fever is the result of the individual vital force in every case and hence we see that is the individual obstruction in each case which brings about the individual fever in each case.

It could not be conveyed.

But what might be conveyed?

This is a pertinent and sensible question.

The poison germs of drinking water and the poisons which are in the system can and are conveyed and these poisonous germs from the water and food are or may be the provoking cause in the system of a set of symptoms which are named typhoid fever.

But, we assert that the fever itself is wholly an effort of vital force, and has nothing to do with the provoking cause, only in the effort to carry this provoking cause out of the body.

These provoking causes of the effort being made, might be from any number of different sources.

But while this is true about the provoking causes, it can never be true that there is more than one cause of fever and this cause is the vital force which exists in the body

The vital force is the cause of the fever. Always and forever.

The fever is an effort of the vital force in the living body.

When there is no vital force there is no fever. When there is no obstruction there is no fever.

The less vital force, the lower the grade of fever. The more and greater the vital force, the more raging is the fever. Pro-

vided the obstruction is the same. The more universal the obstruction, the more universal is the fever.

We desire to call attention to another of the erroneous views as expressed by the leaders of the allopathic school and while we do this, we do not have any idea of harsh criticism, but with the hope that the reader will see the truth.

We are not wholly quoting to show what these doctors think, so much as to have our readers familiar with their thoughts and to see the errors of their way of thinking.

This mode of thinking blinds the eyes from the actual facts from being plain and prevents them from thinking out the method of treatment.

They think wrong and their modes of treatment are all and wholly wrong.

Read this over very carefully, and we will show the wrong ideas when we are through with their statements.

There are, nevertheless, many facts on record which, unless duly weighed, appear to lend a good deal of support to the theory of the contagiousness of typhoid fever. Among the most important of these are (1) the occurrence in rapid succession of several cases in the same house, and (2) the limited epidemics which occasionally follow the arrival of an infected person into a previously healthy locality. These facts are, however, susceptible of an entirely different explanation.

1. In those instances in which several cases of the disease have occurred in the same house, it not infrequently happens that some defect in its sanitary conditions is detected, or that the drinking-water is found to be impure. The same cause which produced the first case may, therefore, also have produced those which succeeded it. Indeed, the interval between the cases is sometimes so short that for this reason alone, if there were no other, they could scarcely be attributed to contagion. It not infrequently happens that the seizure of one member of a large family is followed on the next day by that of another. Now, while it is undoubtedly true that the period of incubation has appeared in some cases to be very short, we know that under ordinary circumstances it is usually about two weeks.

2. The explanation of the second fact is not more difficult, but in order that it may be clear to the reader it will be well to give in detail a few of the instances on record in which the arrival of an individual sick with typhoid fever in a previously healthy locality has been followed by an outbreak of the disease. Nathan Smith refers to two cases of this character. In both of these the disease appeared to be communicated to several individuals by patients who had contracted the disease elsewhere.

So little is said in the reports of these cases of the water-supply of the localities in which they occurred, or of the manner of disposing of the discharges of the patients, that they would scarcely now be used as arguments in favor of the contagiousness of the disease. The report of a local

epidemic by Austin Flint, Sr., is more satisfactory in this respect, and is as follows: A stranger was detained in a small village near Buffalo by an illness which proved fatal in the course of a few days, and which was recognized as typhoid fever by his attending physicians. Up to this time, is stated, typhoid fever had never been known in the neighborhood. In the course of a month more than one-half of the population, numbering forty-three, was attacked of the disease and ten had died. The family of the tavern keeper at whose house the stranger lodged was the first to suffer, and, of the families immediately surrounding the tavern but one wholly escaped, that of a man named Stearns. Upon investigation, it was ascertained that this family alone, of all these families, did not use the well belonging to the tavern, but had his own water-supply. The occurrence of the disease naturally produced great excitement, and Stearns, between whom and the tavern-keeper a quarrel existed, was suspected of having poisoned the well; but an examination of the water showed this suspicion to be unfounded. There can, however, be little doubt that the water of the well, which was in all probability contaminated by the discharges of the stranger, was the means of propagating the disease; for although it is said that the family of Stearns was cut off by the quarrel from all intercourse with that of the tavern-keeper—a fact upon which some stress is laid by Flint—it does not appear that a similar isolation existed as regards the other families affected.

The manner in which the arrival of a sick person may cause the dissemination of the disease in a previously healthy community is even better shown by the following histories of local outbreaks:

“The water supply pipes of the town of Over Darwen were leaky, and the soil through which they passed was soaked at one spot by the sewage of a particular house. No harm resulted till a young lady suffering from typhoid fever was brought to his house from a distant place. Within three weeks of her arrival the disease broke out and 1500 persons were attacked. At Nunney a number of houses received their water-supply from a foul brook contaminated by the leakage of a cesspool of one of the houses, but no fever showed itself till a man ill with typhoid came from a distance to this house. In about fourteen days an outbreak of fever took place in all the houses.”

There are many other observations which seem to render it certain that the alvine dejections are a most important medium by which typhoid fever is communicated to others; and yet there is no evidence that they possess this power in a fresh condition. They have been repeatedly examined, and even handled, with impunity, and, as has already been stated, it is rare for the disease to be imparted to the immediate attendants upon the sick, or in a well-ventilated hospital to the other patients in the same ward, provided that the discharges are disinfected and removed immediately after being passed and the bed-linen and the clothes of the patient changed whenever they are soiled. The feces must therefore undergo some changes before they become possessed of virulent properties. This appears to be shown conclusively by the following facts: (1) laundresses who wash the soiled clothes of typhoid fever patients not infrequently contract the disease: (2) the occupants of houses connected by ill-trapped drains with sewers into which the discharges of such patients have found their

way often suffer severely from the disease; and (3) the use of water polluted by such discharges is, as has already been shown, almost certain to induce the disease in persons not protected by a previous attack.

Here is a long statement of facts, no one of which will be denied as they are facts as they are reported to have occurred.

But note first.

The author is trying to harmonize all conflicting assertions about the contagiousness of this typhoid fever when he shows his idea to be that there is no contagiousness.

Second, he brings all the arguments which can be readily quoted by the advocates of contagion, and then states his opinion as the condition of the sanitary surroundings.

He then quotes three cases in which the water supply is bad and still lays the existence of typhoid on some one bringing it to the place before there was any outbreak.

Read this over carefully.

“The water-supply pipes of the town of Over-Darwen were leaky and the soil through which they passed was soaked at one spot by the sewage of one particular house. NO HARM RESULTED till a young lady suffering from typhoid fever was brought from a distant place.”

Here is one of the key notes of their errors at this place.

So long as they did not have the fever, that is, so long as there was no outbreak of this particular fever this author asserts that NO HARM resulted. This was an error. In short it was a lie.

A fool lie which, as we have quoted the whole article as you will see, is not qualified by any subsequent explanation.

The reader will see that we are fully justified in calling this a fool lie, if he will take the trouble to consider—

First:—That it would be simply impossible for any set of people on this earth to have drank that filthy and polluted water, soaked by the “sewage from a particular house” and have “NO HARM RESULTED.”

This must have been a very stupid writer who would say such folly when it can easily be seen that, although there might not have been any special outbreak of fever, yet it must be true that harm did result from the drinking of this impure water impregnated by the “sewage” from a particular house.”

Second:—Because they did not see the conditions of the body

which they called "fever" or its symptoms, they assumed that there was no one suffering from the consequences of the drinking of this impure water.

How very foolish such a supposition must be, when we consider that any article which is drunk, sooner or later, changes the entire volume of the blood corpuscles and they are not the same after the water has been taken into the stomach.

More than this, we know very well that there is really nothing which can go into the stomach without changing the condition of that organ.

What a great mistake it is to surmise, much less to assert, as the author of this article asserts, that "no harm resulted" from the drinking of this water just because there was no visible outbreak of typhoid fever.

Such folly is always the fate of those who are trying to think on the old negro lines of thought.

Those who copy and follow Nimrod of Babylon.

Why not have stated the truth, that such water must have had some effect, although what the effect might be, could not be known. Then we should not have had an opportunity to assert, with evidence to bear out our assertions, that the "System of Medicine" which costs thirty dollars a set and is edited by one of the head ducks and the high priest of allopathy, namely—Pepper, M. D. and all the rest of it—is a bunch of lies equal to the childish lies of the Babylonish believers in spooks.

How was it that some harm must result? We think this would have been a pertinent question.

If should be answered by saying that every thing which is taken into the stomach goes either one way or another into the general system.

These "sewage" atoms went into the body, through the lacteals or through the absorbents and then and there, they failed to be of sufficient nourishment to the blood corpuscles which supply the body with nutriment. They killed, instead of nourishing the corpuscles.

When these blood corpuscles or atoms, are not supplied with nutriment then they become weak and are unfitted to do the work which they could do and would do, if they were properly nourished.

These corpuscles, when they were weak, were easily killed by

any cold and when the cold day or sudden change would come to them, they would die and when these weakened corpuscles were chilled and killed, then they would still stay in the body and wherever they would be sent they would pile themselves up.

Then, where they were piled up and in a bunch there would be a case of rheumatism—or possibly, if they went into the glandular system, there would be a case of so-called “scrofula.”

And, if the body was young and growing, and these dead corpuscles went into the neck they might be called a “goitre;” or, if these dead blood corpuscles went into the knee and made the knee cap immovable and painful, then these, wise doctors would call it “white swelling of the knee joint.”

If the reader can see through the real state of the case, there will be no hesitation in saying that when this author asserted that “no harm resulted” from drinking this “sewage from the particular house” he was a particular fool of the allopathic school and the thirty dollar set of books are no good on earth as regards what we are seeking to know the cause of—“typhoid fever.”

What is the meaning of these different forms of disease or these differing conditions from the presence of the filth which is placed in the body?

The meaning is this:—

In one case, there is a strong set of lymphatic glands and the disease (or the filth which has been taken in by foul drinking water) goes somewhere else than to these lymphatic glands.

So in this particular case we do not have a glandular disease.

In another case it might go to the muscles and we would have muscular rheumatism.

In a third case we might have a condition of weak bowels and it could show itself in a form of a Diarrhea.

Wherever might be the weakest spot in the body, or wherever the vital force should send this filth to get it out of the body, would be where we would see the manifestation of the vital force endeavoring to expel the obstructions which were hindering the body from doing its proper work.

All these obstructions as they appear, are given different names when they show the manifestation of the vital force in differing organs.

But they are only the manifestations of the same vital force in

the same body as would be shown when there would be a case of what would be called "typhoid fever."

The "fever," the "rheumatism," with its pains and aches; the "goitre" with its slow growth of a gland or a set of glands; the "white swelling of the knee" and a half hundred of other manifestations are all the workings of the same vital force to send forth and to show obstructions in different parts of the body.

These obstructions can arise from filth in food, water or vile habits.

When you see these symptoms you see a manifestation of the vital force, and this vital force has a meaning when you see these symptoms.

It means that there is an effort in the body which is trying to remove from that body, some obstructions, and as we have already shown in these pages, the causes of this obstruction or these obstructions and we will now proceed to give them again in a different manner.

While we acknowledge that drinking water is one of the most frequent of all sources of contamination of the body, (because the existence of the blood corpuscles are dependant on the presence of water,) yet there are other just as important conditions which precede typhoid fever as those which we have quoted from these eminent allopaths.

What are these obstructions of the body which might be provoking causes of fevers?

The reply to this is as follows.

As long as the blood corpuscles are in good condition and are clean, they go about the body with their habitual temperature and with their customary obedience to the vital force.

As long as the body is clean there is no fever and no extra heat.

There is never any extra beat of the pulse and no dryness of the skin.

But when the blood corpuscles have no opportunity of cleansing all their body, then they will be filled with some material which cannot be thrown off and this causes them to make an extra effort to throw off this material which is desirable to get rid of and then comes the fever and the extra heat.

When these blood corpuscles become laden with filth, then the

capillaries of the skin become clogged and then there is dryness of the skin.

When the skin becomes loaded, then there will be some trouble with the kidneys because they are forced to do an extra amount of work and the headaches and the backaches.

When the intestines are clogged and there are no means given to these laden corpuscles to carry off their amount of filth, then the brain becomes poorly nourished, or, is nourished with these effete and filth laden corpuscles and the thoughts cannot be collected as readily as before and there is some derangement with the circulation in the brain and the person is said to be "delirious."

When the effete material which should be passed off through the skin and through the bowels has been clogged up, then the bowels makes an extra effort and this effort will be seen in the form of a **DIARRHEA**.

Then, when these cases have the headache, the backache, the quick pulse, the extra temperature, the diarrhea we shall find the doctor saying he is afraid of having a case of "typhoid fever."

When nature makes the most persistent and a continual effort to rid itself of these materials and sends these worn out and these old materials out and deposits them on the surface and there is the red roseola "which is called the typhoid efflorescence," then the doctors say they are sure of typhoid fever, and proceed to treat it according to their preconceived ideas.

We will give you a case of typical typhoid fever.

It is not a hear say and was not originated in our brain.

It occurred many years ago and while we were studying our first case of typhoid this case had already occurred and was almost forgotten.

A young man was engaged to a girl.

From some cause, which at this date we have forgotten, the girl married another man.

The young man came from the place where he learned this news and seemed as brisk as ever.

No one noticed a perceptible change. He worked in all weathers and did everything with a carelessness of his body which indicated that he had no thought or care for his body.

This was in the early part of the winter and he went about and

lifted the logs and handled the logging chains without mittens.

He seemed not to feel the cold.

After a few weeks of this careless mode of living he had a low grade of fever and went to bed, sick, as the doctors said, with a "severe typhoid fever."

He was sick some weeks going from bad to worse and died about the fifth week raving about the perfidy of women.

Here was a case which there was no "innoculation" of typhoid germs; no incubation; no germs; no impure drinking water.

If any case was purely typhoid, this was one.

So the allopathic doctors asserted.

In this particular case which we have just repeated, there was a total abstinence from any germs of typhoid and no fever ever followed this man's death.

But he was dead all right from the effect—so the doctors said of typhoid fever.

Why did he die?

Because in his food and in the drink there was a total lack of assimilation of sustenance (from mental disquietude,) and when his body was filled with these undigested elements, he became sick. Nature or the vital force tried to throw out this material and could not, and he died because these materials were so complete obstructions to the system that the vital force could not throw them out.

There are thousands of these cases which occur every day and it is folly to think there can be some germ which enters the blood of the patient and gives them the disease.

But this is what is believed and here is the way they assert it.

Cyclopedia of Diseases of Children, Vol. 1, Page 441: "Typhoid Fever—Definition—An acute infectious disease due to a specific cause."

Page 445: "It may now be regarded as settled that the cause of Typhoid Fever is a specific organized, pathogenic germ."

This is the regular, allopathic assertion of the dominant school of medicine, and we will say that it is NOT settled, but that the man or woman who thinks or conceives that the cause of the typhoid fever is a "specific organized, pathogenic germ," is either a fool, an ignorant being or one totally devoid of good sense.

It is one pagan stupid allopathic lie and the sooner we can see through these devilish regular lies the better for the nation.

Bartholow's Practice of Medicine, Page 795, has this definition.

Definition.—A continued fever, associated with an eruption on the skin of rose-colored spots, chiefly on the abdomen, appearing generally from the eighth to the twelfth day, occurring in crops, each spot continuing visible about three days. Languor and feebleness are prominent from the first, attended by headache, abdominal pains, and (*early*) by spontaneous diarrhea. With the advance of the disease the diarrhea increases, the discharges being for the most part liquid, copious, of a bright yellow color, devoid of mucus, occasionally containing altered blood.

In reaction the discharges are alkaline, and containing a large proportion of soluble salts and some albumen.

The fever may terminate favorably by a gradual restoration to health during the fourth week.

The average duration of the illness is about twenty-three days.

Death in the majority of fatal cases occurs towards the end of the third week.

There are special symptoms also associated with the characteristic lesion of this form of fever—namely, fulness, resonance, and tenderness of the abdomen; more or less tympanites, with entire effacement of the natural lineaments of the belly; gurgling in the iliac fossæ; and increased splenic dulness.

The specific lesions are enlargement of the mesenteric glands, with deposit in the glands of Peyer and in the minute solitary glands of the small intestine.

From Aitken's Science of Medicine, Vol. 1, Page 506.

Definition.—Typhoid fever is an acute febrile affection, self-limited, feebly if at all contagious, and characterized by a peculiar eruption on the abdomen, by a form of diarrhea, by stupor and low delirium, by thickening and ulceration of Peyer's patches, by infiltration and softening of the associated mesenteric glands, and by swollen spleen.

The following from "The Practice of Medicine by Charles Hilton Fagge, M. D.," (London,) is the most complete article we have ever seen on Typhoid Fever.

Within the last few years our knowledge with regard to the etiology of Enteric Fever has made great advances.

We are not, indeed yet acquainted with its actual exciting cause; but many of the chief details as to the way in which it is propagated have been positively determined, certain theories concerning its nature have been no less decisively negatived, and thus we can now limit somewhat narrowly the scope of future researches.

Origin of the Disease.—It has sometime been said to be an *endemic* malady, but although it may prevail in certain districts rather than others, and may even remain limited to them, there could be no greater mistake than to suppose that its diffusion is, like that of ague, independent of the movements of human beings and of their intercourse.

I shall presently adduce numerous instances in which an outbreak has followed the entrance into a place of a patient suffering with this fever, although for months or years there had not been a single case there.

Among the most famous examples of such an occurrence are those recorded by Dr. William Budd, of Bristol, in his well-known paper on the epidemic in and near North Tawton, Devonshire during the autumn of 1839.

Three persons left that village after having taken the fever.

Two of them went to Morchard and gave it, one to his two children, the other to a friend, and he again to his two children and to his brother.

The third went to Chaffcombe, seven miles off where ten others were attacked in turn, and two of these carried the disease to fresh places, with the result that several more cases occurred at each of them.

Dr. Budd tells this story as if direct infection from the sick to the healthy had been insidiously at work, at least in some instances.

Thus the friend of the second patient at Morchard is described as having been called upon to assist in raising the sick man in bed, as having been overpowered by the smell from his body, and as having felt very unwell from that time.

In 1875 Sir William Jenner, in his Presidential Address to the Clinical Society, stated that he had twice known enteric fever contracted by students who diligently took temperatures, before the registering thermometer was in use, so that they many times a day put their heads almost into the beds of patients suffering under the disease.

In 1879 Dr. Collie, of the Homerton Fever Hospital, expressed his belief that certain cases which were among the attendants at that institution were caused by direct infection, emanating either from the freshly-passed evacuations of patients or from their lungs or skins.

But striking as such occurrences naturally appear to the individual observer who watches their progress, there are the strongest possible grounds for rejecting this interpretation of them.

Murchison tells us that during nine years, from 1861 to 1870, cases of enteric fever were treated in the same wards of the London Fever Hospital with various non-specific febrile complaints, to the number of 3555 of the former class, and 5144 of the latter.

The same night chairs were used by both sets of patients, and the employment of disinfectants was unexceptional.

Yet enteric fever was not contracted by one of those who were under treatment for other diseases.

In the *British Medical Journal* for 1879, Dr. Shirley Murphy has brought down to 1878 the experience of this hospital in regard to the occurrence of enteric fever among the nurses and other attendants.

During twenty-four years only nineteen persons engaged in the institution were attacked by it.

“Of these, ten were in no way connected with the enteric-fever patients or the enteric-fever wards.

Of the other nine, one was a laundry maid whose duties would bring her into contact with the soiled linen of the patients, but who otherwise was not in contact with them.

Of the remaining eight there were special circumstances connected with drainage which would probably account for fever, leaving four for whose attacks there is no explanation given.”

In this time 5569 patients with enteric fever passed through the wards.

Is it conceivable that if the disease were directly infectious there would not have been more numerous instances of its spreading?

In other buildings one often cannot trace the origin of enteric fever to sewage emanations or to its other known causes, and the same thing must necessarily sometime occur in hospitals.

Some writers have brought forward instances in which two or more cases of enteric fever have arisen successively in the same house, as indicating that it is directly infectious; but much caution is required in drawing such a conclusion on account of the long duration of this disease, which allows abundant time for the production in other ways of new cases, while the original one is still running on.

Murchison cites, but without attaching very much importance to them, a few instances in which nurses contracted the disease immediately after having been attending upon patients suffering from it, but most of them lose much of their force when it is remembered that the patients probably lay ill under the nurse's care for three or four weeks.

It is obvious that the fact of a nurse taking enteric fever who is engaged with a person laboring under this disease is not even presumptive evidence of direct infection, unless the patient is away from the place in which he himself became attacked.

So, again, the circumstance that several inmates of a house are affected in tolerably rapid succession proves nothing, unless the first case was introduced from elsewhere.

Dr. William Budd, although he believed all the emanations from cases of enteric fever to be contagious, made it his chief object to show that the intestinal discharges were incomparably more virulent than anything else.

He seems to have thought that an important argument in favor of such a view could be based upon an analogy which he drew between the specific cutaneous eruption of a contagious fever and the lesions in this disease which affect Peyer's patches and the solitary follicles.

To express this very relation, the word *enanthem* had been already coined by German writers as a correlative to the term *exanthem*; and the doctrine propounded by Dr. Budd appears to have been previously taught at Munich by von Gietl.

It is now widely adopted.

But in order to account for the fact already stated, that nurses do not take the disease, notwithstanding that they come frequently into contact with the stools of patients suffering from it, an additional theory has been promulgated: that fresh typhoid stools do not contain the poison, which is afterward developed in them.

We shall hereafter see that exactly the same thing is known to be true in the case of cholera; in that disease the "rice-water" discharges have been proved to be innocuous when first voided, and to become virulent subsequently.

I may remark, in passing, that if the poison of enteric fever is specific, the theory of its being evolved outside the human body after an interval, necessarily implies that it must be a living organism, and not a mere chemical substance.

Dr. Cayley, in his, "Croonian Lectures" for 1880, expresses his belief that this change may occur within twelve hours; for in the Middlesex Hospital patients have apparently caught enteric fever from using closets in which pans were placed containing stools from other cases set apart for the inspection of the physicians.

Probably the development of the poison may occur even in fecal matters smeared upon linen or sheets, for washerwomen have often been observed to take the disease after washing the clothes and bedding of patients, having perhaps inhaled particles of the dried fæces, which had become detached and suspended in the air. Biermer, in one of the "Clinical Lectures," published by Volkmann, says that he has met with several instances of this. Dr. Cayley mentions two cases which occurred in patients already in the wards of the Middlesex Hospital, and which were traced to emanations from dried discharges upon the bedding of a typhoid patient in a neighboring bed. Dr. Murchison relates the case of a woman who brought to her house in Warbstowe, on the Cornish moors, the bedding of a sister who had died of enteric fever at Cardiff, in Wales. She remained free, but her sister, who was employed in hanging out the clothes, took the disease; and it spread from her as a centre.

Murchison, although he teaches that the stools of patients suffering under the disease are at first incapable of propagating it, and become so only when they have undergone a change, takes a very different view from that of Mr. Budd. According to him, the change in question is not the development of a specific poison, but a decomposition, to which typhoid is more prone than healthy fæces, on account of there being alkaline and containing ammonia and triple phosphates in abundance.

It is almost a necessary part of his theory, that it should be

possible that the intestinal discharges of persons are not affected with enteric fever to be decomposed in a precisely similar manner, and so to give rise to the disease *de novo*. He was, indeed, so strongly convinced that this was of frequent occurrence, that he at once proposed the name of *pythogenic fever* (*Puthomai-putresco*) in place of the objectionable term "typhoid fever," which was then generally in vogue. Sir William Jenner also, in 1875, expressed his opinion that the weight of evidence was in favor of the development of the disease, in many instances independently of any specific poison derived from previous cases. The main argument adduced by both these observers is that it is generally impossible, at the commencement of an outbreak, to trace any probable, or even possible, source from which the specific poison could have come. Jenner cited the case of a young lady who, being an invalid, had been confined to her own room in a detached villa, where she saw very few people, for some months before she was attacked with enteric fever. A sewer-gas odor was detected, and when the flooring was taken up a crack was found in the soil pipe of a water closet on the floor on which she slept. This was no doubt the cause of the disease, but for about two years, during which she had lived in the house, no one who was at all likely to have been the subject of enteric fever had used the water closet; and from the town drains it was cut off by new and efficient traps.

Murchison laid especial stress upon certain outbreaks of the disease in which it was traced to emanations from cesspools, or from choked-up sewers, having no communication with the drains. But the only one of his cases in which the attempt was made to show that the cesspool or sewer could not have recently had the specific poison introduced, in the fæces passed by some one suffering under mild enteric fever, was one which occurred at a school at Colchester. And even of this, all that is said is that "there were no other cases of fever, before or after, in the rest of the Union."

Before, however, we can determine the real value of such observations, we want to know how long the contagion of the disease is capable of remaining undestroyed in the sewerage. If it be a living organism, which may germinate and multiply outside the human body, there is apparently no reason why it should not

survive, under favorable conditions, for an indefinite period. A case in point is related by von Gietl. A man, who had acquired enteric fever elsewhere, brought it to a village. His evacuations were buried in a dung heap. Some weeks after, five persons engaged in removing some of the dung were attacked by the disease; their discharges were sunk deep in the heap. At the end of nine months it was completely cleared out by two workmen, one of whom fell ill and died. In such a case as that related by Jenner, one can imagine that the typhoid poison might have been lurking in some stagnant corner, of the water closet or soil pipe from the time when, perhaps many years previously, some one connected with a former proprietor of the house, suffered from the disease. That no one should have been attacked in the interval is sufficiently explained by the fact that this young lady was the only person who always remained on the same floor of the house, breathing the infected air both by day and night; possibly, too, her being an invalid and being confined to her own room may have rendered her more susceptible. Or, again, what is more likely than that a living organism, if it constitutes the exciting cause of enteric fever, should sometimes remain for years in a dormant state, multiplying itself just sufficiently to escape extinction; and then that, under the accidental supervention of more favorable conditions, it should suddenly undergo an immense development? Such an interpretation seems to be the only one applicable to a fact which Murchison himself adduces; namely, that he has seen single cases of enteric fever rising in the same house again and again, at intervals of a year or longer. Thus between 1849 and 1857 six cases were admitted from a certain house into the London Fever Hospital; one in June, 1849, one in October, 1851, one in February, 1854, one in November, 1855, one in November, 1856, one in July, 1857. It would surely be a remarkable coincidence that the disease should have been six times generated *de novo* in a single building during these eight years, or that its specific poison should have been six times introduced from without. But if the poison was there all along, perhaps undergoing an excessive development from time to time when the conditions were especially favorable to it, we can never, I think, exclude the possibility of its presence in any cesspool, or sewer, or water closet.

Again, there is the clearest proof that neither the inhalation of ordinary sewer gas, nor the drinking of water impregnated with ordinary fecal matters, sets up enteric fever. In an immense number of villages throughout England the water supply is exceeding impure; and both in villages and in towns the drainage is often as bad as it can possibly be. Yet for years the inhabitants of such places escape the disease, until a case is introduced from elsewhere, and then an outbreak at once occurs. It is probable only under such conditions as these, when the channels for the entrance of the poison of enteric fever into the human body are already prepared, that there are seen such distinct indications of its being virulently contagious, as were recorded by Dr. Budd in the case of an outbreak at North Tawton. And, commonly, if the conditions are absent, no evil consequences follow the entrance of a case of enteric fever into a place. How frequent this is, is shown by a statement of Murchison's, that in private practice more than forty instances had come under his notice, in which persons came to a house ill with enteric fever; but that in only two out of the entire number was there any evidence that the disease spread further, and that one of these two was perhaps not really a case in point.

The poison of enteric fever may enter the human body in various ways:—

First, it may be transported by currents of air. Many instances have now been recorded in which the disease has been shown to have been caused by exhalations from drains, or sewers, or water closets. I may briefly cite a few of them mentioned by Murchison.

1. In 1858 six policemen were admitted into the London Fever Hospital from the Peckham police station. The drainage of the building was said to be in perfect order, but the men declared that they had often complained of dreadful odors in a room where they sat. On investigation, one water closet was found to have no connection with the sewer, and to empty itself into an old well, situated immediately underdeath a passage adjoining the room, and covered it in only by flag stones. In this cesspool night soil had accumulated to a depth of more than ten feet. The fever ceased when its cause was removed.

2. In 1862, at Chatham, nine persons out of twelve who had

occupied a newly-built house were attacked with enteric fever. The first person to suffer was the master, and he had for weeks complained of a bad smell in the cupboard of his dressing room. It turned out that between the syphon pipe of the water closet and the soil pipe below, there was a gap of several inches, which was plastered round with cement, the pipes being imbedded in the partition wall of the house. The cement at that spot had cracked, and there had been an extensive leakage of fecal matters. The residents in the adjoining house also had noticed a foul odor whenever this water closet was used, and three of them were presently taken ill with the fever. After the defect was made good no fresh cases occurred.

3. In 1848 a formidable outbreak, of what appears certainly to have been enteric fever (although Sir Thomas Watson held that this was not the case,) occurred in the School and Abbey Cloisters at Westminster. Its distribution followed the line of a foul and neglected sewer, in which fecal matter had been accumulating for years without any exit, and into which the contents of several smaller cesspools had been pumped immediately before the outbreak began. It communicated by direct openings with the drains of every house in which the disease appeared except one; and the boys from that house were in the habit of playing every day in a yard in which there were gully holes leading from the sewer.

4. In August, 1879, twenty out of twenty-two boys at a school at Clapham were attacked with a disease which was believed to be typhoid fever; the only point adverse to this view was the rapidly fatal course which it took in two cases, one patient dying in twenty-three and another in twenty-five hours. Two days previously the boys had been watching the workmen engaged in opening and cleaning out a drain at the back of the house, which had been choked up for many years; it gave off a most offensive effluvium, and its contents were spread over a garden adjoining the playground.

Secondly, it may be conveyed by drinking water. The propagation of the disease in this way is of immense importance, on account of the very large number of persons who may be affected by it, whereas the action of sewer gas, when carried by the air, is necessarily limited to a comparatively small area. In their

details the outbreak of enteric fever that have been traced to impure water, vary greatly; no two, indeed are exactly alike. I must briefly refer to a few of them, and it would be well to begin with those in which the circumstances are least complicated. Such are, of course, the small epidemics that occur so frequently among the inhabitants of a village or a hamlet, who derive their water supply from one or more surface wells, into which sewage finds its way through a porous soil.

1. At Wicken Bonant, in Essex, the disease prevailed in 1869, and Dr. Buchanan investigated its origin for the Privy Council Office. He found that there was a broad division among the people in regard to the sources from which they obtained their water. One hundred and eighteen persons used private wells, and among them was only one positive case of fever; eighty-eight drank the water of one well called the ‘parish well,’ and no fewer than forty of them were attacked. Now, this well was situated four or five paces distant from a brook channel which ran through the place. At the upper end of the village the brook always contained water; but lower down the channel was dry during the greater part of the year, the water being carried beneath the surface in a stratum of gravel, to reappear as a stream at the bottom of the village. That there was a direct communication between it and the parish well was evident from the fact that in time of flood, when the channel was full, the water of the well ran to a corresponding height and became discolored. On June 24th the first case of fever arose, in the person of a boy, who lived in a cottage situated about thirty-five yards above the well. He had much diarrhœa, and his stools were thrown, without being disinfected, into a privy which stood almost on the edge of the channel. At this very time the soil water in the village was falling, after abundant rains which had taken place a month before, and pools of water were to be seen here and there in the channel. A month after the boy’s illness the persons who made use of the well began to fall ill with the fever. Can it be doubted that the well water became impregnated with the specific poison from his intestinal discharges? Previously on May 30th, two cases of fever had been imported from London into a house, of which the sewer opened into the brook two hundred and fifty yards above the well. I think it is almost

certain that the boy derived the disease from that source, although it is not at all clear why he should have been the only person to suffer, until he, in his turn, gave it to the other inhabitants.

2. At Page Green, in the parish of Tottenham, a great many cases of enteric fever occurred in 1864 and 1865. Dr. Seaton investigated the matter and found that whereas there was, to some houses, a supply of water from the works of the Local Board of Health, the occupants of many other houses drank water from shallow surface wells. In three instances, in consequence of the families having removed from the place, he could not learn from which source the drinking water had been taken, but in all other cases, with the single exception of one child, it was ascertained that those who were attacked had used well water. Some of them had had the water of the Local Board distributed to their houses, but had been in the habit of borrowing water from their neighbor's well because it was bright and pleasant, whereas the other was hard, turbid, and red, from dust in the pipes, in consequence of its supply being intermittent and irregular. When, however, the well waters were analyzed by Prof. Miller, he declared them to be quite unfit for dietetic purposes.

3. At Terling, in Essex, between the beginning of December, 1867, and the end of February, 1868, there occurred an epidemic of enteric fever, upon which Dr. Thorne reported. It was of extraordinary severity, amongst a population of nine hundred persons, at least two hundred and sixty were attacked during the first two months; there were in all forty-one deaths, and so panic stricken was the village, that it was necessary to discontinue the tolling of the church bell at death or funeral. Whether the disease was introduced from elsewhere could not be ascertained, for there had been isolated cases during previous years. But the extension of it was clearly traced to contamination of the drinking water by sewage. The cottages were supplied; single or in groups, by shallow surface wells, sunk in a loose and porous gravel. Round about them, but at a higher level, there were number of manure heaps, cesspools, and privies. the odor from which was often spread out for yards over adjacent fields. During the autumn the water in the wells had been unusually low:

doubtless, therefore, to filth had accumulated in the soil; so that it was washed into the wells in very large quantities, when, towards the end of November, a sudden rise of water took place. Among seventy-one persons, living on the outskirts of Terling, who procured their water from ponds, only six cases of fever occurred and in all but two of these cases in individuals who had not been in the habit of frequenting the village.

It is often impossible to trace the source from which the drinking water derived the poison, but we have seen that there are slight forms of enteric fever, the real nature of which is never suspected. Thus a person who seems to be suffering under a trivial ailment, or who even appears to be quite well, may sometimes introduce the disease. Dr. Cayley cites three cases of which the origin is very clear.

4. At Over Darwin the water pipes were leaky, and the soil through which they passed were soaked at one spot by the sewage from one particular house. No harm resulted until a young lady with the fever was brought to the house from a distant place; within three weeks of her arrival the disease broke out and fifteen hundred persons were attacked.

5. At Calne a laundress occupied the middle of three houses supplied by one well, into which the slops of her house leaked. She received, the linen soiled by the discharges of a case of enteric fever, and after fourteen days cases occurred in all those houses.

6. At Nunney a number of houses got their water supply from a foul brook contaminated by the leakage of the cesspool of one of the houses, but no fever showed itself until a man with the disease came into that house from a distance. Then in about a fortnight an outbreak took place in all the houses.

Still more interesting are certain outbreaks of enteric fever which have been traced to contamination with fecal matter of water supplied by pipes; and their importance is the greater, because similar occurrences are likely to be increasingly frequent, as water companies become multiplied.

7. In Caterham, during the fortnight which ended February 2d, 1879, there occurred forty-seven cases of the disease; and, at the same time, no fewer than one hundred and thirty-two cases were observed at Red Hill, eight miles distant. In each town the persons attacked were using the water furnished by the Cat-

terham Water works Company, but considerable numbers of persons who derived their supply from other sources escaped altogether. On the other hand, cases occurred at the Earlswood Asylum and in other places which also used the Company's water. Now, this water is drawn from chalk wells more than 500 feet deep, and it had a deservedly high reputation for wholesomeness. Every point in regard to its sources, storage and distribution was carefully inquired into, but for a long time in vain. At last, however, the attention of Dr. Throne was drawn to the fact that, In January 1879, the Company had been constructing an adit, at a depth of 455 feet, from one of their old wells to a new bore which was being sunk. A number of men had been employed upon this duty, and one of them it was found had been ill and had left work, in the course of the month. He was sought out, and on inquiring, it appeared clear that he had been suffering from a mild attack of enteric fever, which began on January 5th, and which he had probably acquired at Croydon, where he had spent December 25th and 26th. He had much diarrhoea, the bowels acting at least two or three times during each shift of eight or twelve hours, and in accordance with the usual practice under such circumstances he made use of the buckets by which the excavated chalk was being raised to the surface. He denied that he had ever relieved himself in the adit, without waiting for a bucket, but that this had been the case was very probable. It seems to be almost certain that in some way his *fæces* passed into the water of the well in which he was working and gave rise to the epidemic. The poison must have been diluted to an extraordinary degree.

8. But in this almost infinitesimal subdivision of the contagion of enteric fever, no epidemic seems to approach that which occurred at Lausen, in the Valley of Ergolz, in the Jura, at least if its origin was correctly interpreted. Early in August, 1872, 130 out of a population of about 800 persons were attacked, all of whom used the water of a public fountain. This fountain was fed by two sources, one being a spring into which it was known that water would penetrate by percolation from certain meadows in another valley, separated from the Ergolz Valley by a mountain, the Stockholder, through the base of which the water must

therefore have passed. Now, in that other valley there were, in July, 1872, two cases of enteric fever, the discharges from which were thrown into the stream that traversed it. In the middle of the month the water of this stream was used to irrigate the meadows, and three weeks later the epidemic at Lausen began. But I must confess that it seems inconceivable that the effects of a poison should be traced after it had been thrown into a running stream, and after the water taken from the stream had been poured over the ground, to make its way by subterranean channels into a distant spring!

9. At Guildford, in September, 1867, a severe epidemic of enteric fever occurred; within ten days, 150 cases came under treatment, and the number reached 264 by the end of the month. A singular circumstance with regard to this outbreak was observed, namely, that it was almost restricted to the higher part of town, the to which water from a new well had been distributed by engine power, after having been first stored in a reservoir. Certain exceptions, in school children and others who resided where water derived from other sources was used, was easily explained by the fact that those persons spent their days in houses supplied by the high-service water. Now, it was known that this new well was fed not merely by percolation, but by a fissure in the chalk; and that fecal matter might easily find its way into it was probable, from there being within ten feet of the well a sewer, into which water closets were drained, and cesspools and privies discharged their overflow. These facts were so striking, that Dr. Buchanan, who investigated the matter on the spot, was at first perplexed when he was told that from the beginning of August, in consequence of the engine having been broken down, the high-service water had not been taken from this source at all, but from another well, the old well, which also supplied the lower parts of the town, where there was no fever. But, on further inquiry, it turned out that on one particular day, the 17th of August, the water wheel which was used to charge the high-service mains being under repair, they were filled with some water which had been raised from the new well on or before the 1st of August and had in the meantime remained in the high-service reservoir. Subsequently the sewer above mentioned was ascertained to have been leaking in various places, so that the surrounding soil was a quagmire dark-colored, of

fetid slush, which made the men vomit who had to dig it out.

10. At Sherborne, in Dorsetshire, enteric fever became epidemic at the beginning of the year 1873, and prevailed severely until the middle of April. Dr. Bloxall, who went down to inquire into the matter, found reason to conclude that the drinking water, which was delivered from a reservoir through pipes, which was believed to be originally pure, became contaminated in a way which would not at first sight have been obvious. In December, 1872, and in January and February, 1873, the water was frequently shut off from the town, at a point near the reservoir. Now, it was known that when the water was thus shut off a rush of air would take place into certain delivering pipes as soon as their taps were turned on; but many of the mouths of the pipes were situated in the pans of water closets, consequently if a tap was broken, or if a person forgot to turn it off when he found that it gave exit to no water, the corresponding pipe might continuously suck up sewer gas, or even liquid excrement, supposing the water-closet pan to be full. Then, when water was again delivered, this would wash away whatever particles might have been deposited in the pipes and conveyed them to be drunk by the people of the town.

11. At Caius College, Cambridge, a local outbreak of the disease occurred in November, 1873, which was traced by Dr. Buchanan, with very strong probability, to a precisely similar origin. Twelve out of fifteen cases in students at the college were among sixty-three residents in Tree Court, a part of the building which had been erected only four years previously, with every care as to sewers, drains, and water-pipes. Now, Tree Court had an independent water supply direct from a high-pressure main. This supply was intended to be constant, but there had, in fact, been a complete intermission of it on two occasions shortly before the outbreak. After such intermission of it on two occasions shortly before the outbreak. After such intermissions the water had been noticed to come in with a rush, 'like soda Water,' evidently in consequence of its having been mixed with air, which had been sucked up into the pipes. Within the Tree Court buildings there were two water closets, one in the basement of the porter's lodge; the other on the first floor of one of the staircases. The tap of the lower one, or that over an ad-

joining sink, if left open during the intermission of water supply from the main, would have allowed water to drain from the whole pipe system of the court; that of the upper one would, under such circumstances, have permitted of the free entrance of air. This air, however, would have been mixed with sewer gas from an unventilated sewer in Trinity Street, which, at the very time under consideration, was receiving the excreta of patients ill with fever in other parts of the town. The effect of recharging the pipes with water must necessarily have been to distribute sewer gas in solution to every part of the building. It was, indeed, positively ascertained that not merely air, but water impregnated with fecal matter, had been sucked up into the supply pipe of the upper water-closet, for that pipe was lined with a brownish deposit, containing phosphoric acid and a large portion of intermixed organic matter. The obvious method of preventing the occurrence of such out-breaks of fever as those at Caius College and at Sherborne is for the sanitary authorities, whenever the water supply is intermittent, to insist upon there being a proper service for each water closet.

Thirdly, milk may be contaminated with the poison of the enteric fever. This is clearly shown by the following remarkable instances:—

The epidemic that was traced to such an origin occurred in Islington, in 1870. It was investigated by Dr. Ballard. Between July 3rd and September 10th the occupants of sixty-seven houses were attacked, one hundred and sixty-seven individuals, of whom twenty-five died. It was a most remarkable circumstance that the district affected was included in a semicircle, with a radius of a mile, drawn immediately on the north side of the line of the North London Railway from a centre almost upon this line. There was no fever in the area contained in the corresponding semicircle south of the railway, which here passes through a cutting. This, of course once suggested that human intercourse was in some way concerned in spreading the disease. The right clue was first hit upon by a lady whose family was attacked; and a little inquiry convinced Dr. Ballard that, far fetched as such an idea had appeared, there was much probability in it. The milk vendor, whose milk was suspected had himself fallen victim to the epidemic, but his father, greatly to his credit, readily con-

sented, when applied to, to give a list of the customers. It was then found that the dairy supplied one hundred and forty-two families, a very small portion of those who lived within the semicircle. In no less than seventy among the hundred and forty-two families there had been cases of enteric fever. The way in which the disease picked out the customers of the dairy in particular streets and rows, was most striking. In one long road and a street running from it the milkman supplied three families; two of them were affected. In a crescent with twenty-five houses he supplied four families; they were all attacked. In a new neighborhood, where there were about seventy houses, he supplied four families; all had it. On the other hand, there were scarcely any cases among those families who had invariably bought their milk from other sources. As might have been expected, women and children were attacked in much larger numbers than men, who drank comparatively little milk. The source of infection was traced, with much probability, to the water of an underground tank in the cow-yard. When this was cleaned out, the woodwork in one corner of it was found to have been broken away, leaving a gap, from which a rat burrow passed into two old drains. Sewer gas had no doubt entered the tank along this channel, and it is quite possible that liquid sewage had taken the same course a few months before the outbreak, when the ground had been disturbed to lay a drain pipe for some neighboring houses. It could not be ascertained that water from the tank had ever been used to dilute milk, but the pails had been washed out with it, and some of it might have been left in one of them, by accident. One of the customers had several times, complained that the milk was poor, and that when kept it not only became sour but stank.

1. In the summer of 1872 an outbreak of enteric fever took place at Armley, near Leeds. This also was investigated by Ballard, who found that with single exception all the early cases occurred in families supplied by a particular dairyman. After the first three weeks this rule was less strictly observed, the reason, doubtless, being that the disease then began to spread in other ways, since the privies, cesspools, and drains in place were in the most neglected and offensive condition. That water from a pump on the premises of the dairyman had been the means of infecting

the milk, was rendered most certain, from the fact that, the handle of this pump having been chained up on July 10th, the fever abruptly ceased to appear in fresh families among the customers a fortnight later. The way in which the poison had entered the well beneath the pump was also satisfactorily made out. During the month of May the dairyman himself had been ill with enteric fever; toward the end of the month there was a good deal of rain, and this, no doubt, washed into the well fecal matters which had escaped previously into the soil from the privy or from defective drains. On inspection of the well, black matter was found to be oozing into it, and at the bottom there was a deposit of filth and mud which gave off bubbles of gas when disturbed. A point on which Dr. Ballard relies as corroborating his conclusion that the early part of the outbreak was due to infection by milk, is that it was only during that period that multiple cases occurred in the same families.

3. In the summer of 1873 an outbreak of enteric fever occurred in St. Marylebone, and in certain parts of St. George's (Hanover Square) and of Paddington. It affected chiefly the households of well-to-do people, and among others the family of Dr. Murchison, who quickly became convinced that the only probable mode of introduction of the disease into his house was by the milk supply. This was confirmed by a minute investigation made by Mr. Netten Radcliffe and Mr. Power. It was shown that nine-tenths of the two hundred and forty-four cases to which the injury extended were in the households which consumed milk from a particular service of a particular dairy. Certain ramifications of the same milk supply extended to the east end of Regent's Park, to Belsize Park (Hampstead), and St. Anne's (Soho), and in these districts also enteric fever occurred among the consumers. There was a special incidence of the disease upon women and children, and many striking instances are noted in which those members of a family were attacked who were in the habit of drinking milk, while others escaped who did not do so.

The milk which appeared to convey poison was a special kind, sold as "nursery milk," and taken from three or four cows, set apart for the purpose at Chilton Grove Farm, in Buckinghamshire. Now, on the 8th of June the occupier of this farm had died in the fourth week of an attack of enteric fever. His evacuations, in-

stead of being thrown into the common privy, were buried in an ash heap out-side the farm buildings. Subsequently, however, it turned out that this was the very worst thing that could have been done with them. For there was a well close by, the water of which was used for dairy purposes, although not for drinking or cooking, as it had been noticed to have a disagreeable taste. Excavations made for the purpose showed that there had been a line of soakage into the well, along the foundations of a wall, of the filth of a pig sty which formed a pool in the immediate proximity of the ash heap above mentioned. If due intervals are allowed for the gradual penetration of the matters containing the poison of enteric fever through the soil, and for the incubation of the disease, the date at which the outbreak in London began—during the last days of June and the first days of July—corresponds exactly with this theory of its origin.

Fourthly, *there is some reason to believe that meat may under certain circumstances convey the poison of enteric fever.* At Kloten near Zurich, six hundred and sixty-eight persons were attacked in July, 1878, all of whom had partaken of some veal provided for the festival of the choral societies, and derived from various sources, but partly from two diseased calves. Huguenin thinks that one of these calves was actually suffering from an epizootic complaint equivalent to enteric fever, but that its flesh might have been eaten with impunity, if it had not been in a state of putrefaction, the contagion being as he supposed, developed after death. The liver and the brain of this animal fell to the share of persons who did not go to Kloten, and they also fell ill with the fever. A Few other outbreaks, also attributed to diseased meat, are referred to by Dr. Cayley.

I may take this opportunity of remarking that it has hitherto been considered an open question whether the lower animals are liable to enteric fever. The so-called typhoid fever of pigs is now known to be an entirely different affection.

It must not be supposed that it is always, or even generally, possible to trace to their source isolated cases of enteric fever, especially when they occur in large towns like London. Probably there are many chances of infection, from sewer gas in air, and from impurities in water, which no inquirer, however acute, could trace out. The number of cases admitted into the London

Fever Hospital varies from year to year much less than might have been expected. Dr. Cayley thinks that they are not dependent upon the presence of the contagion of the disease in water taken from the Thames. Although there can be no doubt that the poison frequently passes into the upper part of the river from the towns and villages on its banks, he thinks it is always destroyed by exposure to the air and by other agencies, among which vegetable life is probably one of the most important.

Soil Water.—Before leaving the question of the immediate cause of enteric fever, I must briefly mention a view held by certain German professors, according to which the fundamental point in the ætiology of the disease is its relation to periodic fluctuations in the level of the soil water. In speaking of cholera I shall have to discuss a similar theory, based upon observations made by von Pettenkofer at Munich, from the year 1856 onward. It was, however, Buhl who applied these observations to enteric fever; he showed that when the soil water in the city, (as measured by the depth of water in the surface wells) is falling, the number of cases of enteric fever increases when it is rising, the number of cases diminishes. That the facts really are so is generally admitted, but the interpretation which was at first put upon them is, I believe, rejected by every one qualified to offer an opinion. It was that the falling of the soil water enables air to penetrate more deeply into the ground than before, and so bring about changes in the organic matters there which result in the giving off of a poison which sets up the disease in persons exposed to it. But this is obviously inconsistent with everything that is known as to the way in which enteric fever spreads; and I cannot doubt that Liebermeister and Buchanan are right in supposing that the soil-water observation simply illustrated its communication by means of drinking water. Not only is the water contained in surface wells generally more impure when the level of the soil is persistently low, but there is far less movement of it in a horizontal direction toward its natural outlets in brooks and streams, so that any noxious matters in it accumulate and acquire an increased virulence. It must also be added that in no other place except Munich has a fixed relation been found to obtain between the soil water and the spread of enteric fever. In the case of particular epidemics, as notable at Terling, in 1868, the

disease had broken out with great severity precisely when the wells have been high.

It is certain that *climatic influences* greatly affect the prevalence of enteric fever. In the London Fever Hospital there have been far more admissions during dry and hot summers (*e. g.* 1865, 1866, 1868, 1870) than in damp and cold summers (*e. g.* 1860, 1872;) but it is natural to take this in connection with the fact that each year there is an increase of the disease during the four months from August to November, while its frequency falls from March to May. Similar observations have been made at Berlin and in Basle, and there can be no doubt that the cause is the heat of summer on the one hand, and the cold of winter on the other hand, the effect being, however, not immediate, but retarded by two or three months.* Such conditions play but a secondary and intermediate part in the ætiology of the disease: their effect is merely to favor, or to hinder, the operation of its causes.

Age.—Certain circumstances remain to be stated, which affect the disposition of individuals to take enteric fever at particular times. Chief among these is age. The disease is far more frequent in persons between fifteen and thirty than in those who are either younger or older. In babies it is very uncommon, but in 1864 Murchison showed at the Pathological Society the intestines of an infant six months old who had been attacked at the same time with her mother. During childhood the liability to the disease increases from year to year, but I think it may be a question whether this does not depend upon an augmented exposure to its exciting cause. At the age of twenty the liability begins to decline, after thirty more rapidly, and beyond forty very few cases occur. However, I remember seeing enteric ulcers in the body of an old woman of seventy examined by Dr. Wilks; and some foreign observers have recorded instances in persons aged seventy-two, eighty-six, or even ninety. Liebermeister gives a tabular statement of the proportion of cases at varying ages at Basle, corrected according to the number of persons at the cor-

At Munich the influence of season seems to be reversed, the maximum prevalence of enteric fever being in February: but Liebermeister suggests that this, after all, may be but the result of still greater retardation of the same action which obtains elsewhere.

responding ages in the population generally. This, of course, diminishes the differences very considerably, and it seems to be possible that what remains of them may be due to the protection acquired by having already passed through the disease.

There does not appear to be any constant predominance of one sex over the other among patients suffering from enteric fever. Liebermeister maintains that it is more apt to attack strong and healthy person than those who are sickly and delicate; and there seems to be a certain degree of immunity against it among women in pregnancy, after labor, and during lactation. Several French writers have declared that students, servants, and foreigners are especially liable to contract this disease when they first come to live in Paris; and Murchison has shown that more than 6 per cent. of the patients admitted into the London Fever Hospital have arrived in London within three months. This cannot merely indicate, as Trousseau suggests, that such persons are devoid of protection from their not having already passed through enteric fever. But, on the other hand, it may not necessarily prove that an acclimatization occurs as the effect of longer residence; it may merely show that certain individuals are so very susceptible to the poison as necessarily to succumb as soon as they are exposed to it.—*Edition of '86.*

After all these quotations, what have we settled about the fever?

If we should think we have settled anything, or explained anything, then we should be in an error.

We have settled nothing about the cause of fever.

It seems as if what we have copied and after bringing so much to bear on this question we should be able to settle what this fever is. These articles do not do it. They prove nothing about fever.

On the contrary, all these quotations are dazzling to the brain, and mystifying to the imagination. We read their records, and we do not know which to think of the most: the work which has been bestowed on these cases, or the ignorance which is shown by all these workers in the study of the disease and the conditions of fever with the small amount of knowledge which they possess in the treatment of the conditions of fever.

This should be taken as we intend it to be taken.

We say that for the finding out of any of the causes of the fever, these investigations are of no value whatever. They do

not teach us what causes the fever and the parties who have made this study theirs, do not consider what is the cause of the fever, but they are continually thinking and stating that some germ or some micro—organism has gone into the body and causes this fever. This is an error.

The filth may always precede the effort of the vital force to expel these filthy materials but this filth *could never become the acts* of the body which is acting to throw off these atoms of filth no matter where they come from.

While we assert these investigations are mystifying and useless as to showing us the causes of fever, yet we concede they are in some manner useful, (and because of this fact, we have introduced them) as showing that in all these outbreaks of fever, there was an amount of filth taken into the system before the effort to get rid of this filth, commenced.

In other words, the record shows that in all these cases there was a decided increase of filth in the body before the fever was present.

Does this fact prove the existence of fever as coming from the filth?

We think it does not prove any such thing.

Suppose you should go to an ant hill and poke a stick about in that ant's nest.

Would it be long before the ants would be crawling out and lighting on the stick and looking after everything within a small radius of that ant hill?

Would the stick make the ants come out?

Or, would it not be the life power in the ants which would lead out those ants to investigate what foreign body that was destroying their home? The stick would not make the ants come out if you should place the stick in a bucket of water; because it is unlikely that an ant's nest would be found in a bucket of water. The stick provoked the ants

So in the case of a fever.

The foul material could not cause any fever if there was no life power there.

But when the life power is in the body, then there is something which produces all of the symptoms which we have been considering and we have a FEVER.

The histories of these outbreaks are useful as showing, that in these cases, there was an increase of filth in the body from outside sources.

But the filth did not make the symptoms which we see in any case of fever.

The life power, or the VITAL FORCE MADE THESE SYMPTOMS.

Not vile water; the germ in milk; nor the vile smells. These records are also useful as showing that the viler and the more filthy the place the sooner the effort was made by the vital force to expel these poisonous foreign bodies.

These records are useful to show us what occurred; but they show us nothing as to the cause of fever; which is always, under all circumstances, THE ACTION OF THE VITAL FORCE.

It is because of the want of thought and the dishonest practices of the old school in these investigations and their persistent continuation in denying the existence of a vital force in the body, that impels us to continue in our assertions that this school is cursed with blindness by the Almighty God.

Sorry? Yes we are sorry.

We are sorry to say this.

But still, we thank God that we have been placed in the furnace of affliction until we have learned WHAT FEVER REALLY IS.

We think we can explain this to you in a very few words and you should readily understand it.

But if you cannot understand after we have explained what the fever is, then we shall have to go over it again and tell you in many different ways, so you will really understand it and when you once fully comprehend the term, FEVER, then you will also see, that what we have said by the allopaths being actually cursed with blindness, is only half true.

They are cursed by the Almighty God and the Great God has set the curse in their houses so they will have it in their houses, sleeping and waking and by and by they will be consumed by this cursed system of lies.

WHAT THIS FEVER IS NOT CAUSED BY.

It is never caused by the WATER.

This fever could never be caused by some germ.

It could never be caused by smells.

There could never be any thing carried by any one's clothing

which could be sent from one part of this nation to the other and carry the germs of fever. (Although, we acknowledge *filth* of all kinds can be carried by persons and in clothing.)

All this is impossible and the sooner you get these ideas out of your head the safer you will be to trust with cases of fever, and the very sooner you can take any cases of fever and cure them.

What is this fever?

Not alone the typhoid fever, but every other kind of fever which is on the face of the earth. What is fever?

We will put this in a small space at first and then explain it so your mind can catch the ideas.

WE ASSERT TO YOU, THAT ALL FEVERS ARE ONLY EFFORTS OF THE VITAL FORCE, WHICH ARE BEING MADE IN THE BODY, TO THROW OFF OBSTRUCTIONS WHICH ARE OFFENSIVE TO THE BODY.

In other words, this fever is the effort, of which we perceive the results.

It is not the foul water which raises the pulse to 120.

It is the vital force.

The vital force which makes the effort.

The foul smells could never raise the temperature.

The vital force will do this but the smell cannot do it.

You cannot think that what these people said about the milk coming into the body would cause the body to go dry and to gradually be thirsty. No. But you will hear some one say., "It is germs in the milk."

Ah, but the germs could never exist if there were nothing to live and breed in.

They had a body to exist in and you might pour all the milk and place all the germs in the world in the dead body and you could never cause the fever to rise.

Why not? Because that fever is some thing which has its base in the body and this rise of fever and this series of results which are called "symptoms," are only evidences that the vital force in the body is causing all of these actions and that when the vital force does not cause these symptoms either there is no fever or the body is dead.

When the body is dead there is no vital force in it.

It is a dead body.

When you think of all this and get these truths in your mind,

you will then think that all this bewildering evidence is good for nothing.

So we tell you.

All the things we have quoted are worth absolutely nothing and the more of this evidence one has, the worse he is off.

Still, all this evidence is good in a way if we can only truly understand the facts which they have presented.

All the facts.

The facts that what they called typhoid fever existed at certain stages and at certain places after a series of other facts.

But useless and worse than useless when one wishes to know of fever and what causes the fever.

We pause, when we assert that every thing which has been written by allopathy about fever is all wrong.

But, we have to do it.

We not only assert that all these sayings about fever are all wrong, but that when one gets this knowledge in their heads, they have a lot of knowledge which is no good to them. We have to think of this, so we can know what to do and if we shall not know what to do then we shall be as ignorant as all of these men who have wasted so much time on this study.

The fever is caused by the living matter in the body.

You should understand that this living matter is not the agent. It is the Force that dwells in matter that makes it living matter. And this Force does the acting, through the agencies of matter which is outside of this force. The Force dwells inside of the Atom. And, this Force adds to the Atoms, if there is nourishment enough.

If, there is no force, there is no action. The Force makes the action and the Action, in cases where there is filth, is to act in such a manner as to carry off, or to throw off, the filth from the body.

While this filth is being thrown off by the Vital Force, we see the increased pulse, the Fever and we see the rise of temperature and we are sure there is Fever. This Fever is the effort of the Vital Force and the Force makes the fever to carry off some of the filth materials in the body.

The fever is the effort which is being made by this living

force to drive out some thing which is in the body, and which should not be there.

Without this vital force we should have a dead body.

With this vital force, we have what may be called exhibitions of the strength of the vital force.

The more the vital force, the greater the fever.

It is not the highest fever which we fear; it is the fact that the fever goes down and stops and leaves these obstructions in the body and if this should be the case, the patient dies. Not that the fever would cause death. It does not. Obstructions and poisons cause death.

The allopaths do not use the word "dies." They use the other words which are softer and say that the patient "*Succumbs.*"

Or, the fools say he "asphyxiates.

Or, they will say he dies "from heart failure."

We do not care much what they say, only so we can teach you how to care for any case of fever in the world.

The fever never could, never did; and never will make any one to "succumb." Or to die.

The fever never causes any one's death. Never.

It is never the fever which causes any thing which is seen and called symptoms.

The vital force causes all these symptoms and these symptoms, when they are found together, are called "fever."

The fever never harms any one.

It is not the fever which acts.

The vital force acts.

Fever is the only effort of the vital force.

The germs cannot act. Even if the germs were in the body and had eaten up the intestines, they could not cause any thing in the way we see the body apparently act, after "the fever comes."

It is not the "fever," we desire to be rid of.

That is, if we know what we actually wish.

We want that body to be clear of all obstructions in the shape of germs, filth, foul water, vileness of every kind and then we shall have no fears of a fever.

There will be no fever.

The fever could not come in any of any of the bodies which were clean; no matter how many germs could be carried there.

As soon as the body is clean, then we shall have no effort and never have any “fever.” That is, never until the body becomes dirty again and then we shall have the effort again and when we see the effort we say “fever.”

Fever never comes to a clean body.

Why? Because that body which is clean is never in any need to have the effort to cast off some obstruction from the body.

When the body has something which is in the body and should not be in that body, then the time is at hand when the vital force which is in that body is going to make an effort and when that effort is made then we call that effort “fever.”

It is the vital force which makes the effort to get rid of the dirt and this dirt once out from the body, then the effort will cease to be made and when the effort ceases to be made then we say there is no fever. The fever is gone.

Has the fever really departed?

There was an effort of the vital force and this effort is not being made after the body becomes clean.

But was there any thing in the body that went away? We say there was nothing in the shape of a THING—a FEVER which ever went away.

What changed the body and showed the difference in “A FEVER” and in “NO FEVER,” was in the presence of the action of the vital force and in the absence of the visible action of the vital force.

There are two ways of stopping this manifestation of the vital force.

One is by killing the man or woman who has the fever.

This is the allopathic method.

They kill the body or rather they drive away the vital force in that body and then they say, “we have reduced the fever.”

What stupidity.

You will think there could not exist any such stupidity on earth.

Oh, but we have just quoted to you the stupidity from books of their own which cost us lots of money and one cannot go back on this overwhelming amount of evidence which is seen every day all over the world by this cursed of God school.

They declare that fever is something.

They wish to reduce it.

But they do not a thing to the fever although the *effort* is not so plainly seen as it was before.

They have killed and driven off the vital force and then they exult like the pack of unthinking, uneducated, that they are.

The other way to have this "fever" stop, is to assist in cleansing the body of its vileness and when this body is cleansed of its vileness then we will have no effort of the body and the effort not being made we shall have NO FEVER.

This should be plain.

Can we make it yet plainer?

When you get a splinter in the foot, there comes a redness in the place where the splinter is and there is said to be fever in this place.

We will call it a fever.

It is red,

It will swell.

It will be angry and feel sore to the touch.

There are two ways of destroying this fever.

One is to cut the foot off.

Then this foot would be cold and the "fever would be reduced."

This is the allopathic way.

Kill the foot. Cut it off.

Then the fever in the foot is destroyed.

Then they will have reduced the fever when the foot is cut off.

This is allopathy.

This is homoepathy.

This is eclecticism.

Cut off the foot to reduce the fever.

This is the way with every one who tries to "reduce the fever" with Aconite or with Belladonna, or with any other poison agent as Gelsemium, Anti febrine; anti-pyrine and all such poisonous agents.

They reduce the fever in the foot by cutting off the foot.

They reduce the fever in the body by giving some agent which poisons and drives off the vital force and then they say, after they have driven off the life power in the body, killed so much that it cannot do any more—cannot make any effort—then they say—*"we have reduced the fever."*

Yes—cutting off the foot is one way to reduce the fever in the

foot which comes up and shows itself by redness heat—pain and swelling, after the foreign body, the splinter is in the foot.

Is this right?

No. You will say to do something else.

What is it?

Take the splinter out of the foot and when the splinter is out of the foot we shall have all the other symptoms go away. There will be no fever in the foot.

When the splinter is out from the foot we shall have no fever in the foot.

Would you not think this was the right and the only way to do and have good sense about this splinter and about the fever in the foot?

There is something in the body which the vital force desires to have out from the body and the body is making an effort to have this something which we have called obstructions and which might come from ten thousand things—foul air; foul waters; smells; any thing which causes the body to have something inside of it which are obstructions; even germs (although we assert that if the body is clean there can be no germs existing in the body. This will be plainer to you further on) and if these obstructions are cleared out from the body then the body will not make any effort and there will be no fever in the body.

Is this plain to you?

You would never have the pain; the heat; the swelling and the redness if the splinter had never been in the foot.

Neither could there be a particle of fever in the body, if there were ever so many splinters, if the body did not have this Vital Force to make an effort to get rid of the splinter. But, if the body has this Force inside of it and the splinter is offensive to this Vital Force, this Vital Force makes the effort to become rid of the splinter and then and there we have this effort of the Vital Force and this effort or the result of this effort is called Fever. No matter what the provoking cause may be, splinter, filth from milk, from drinking water, or from smells, or from any thing, the Vital Force makes the effort and always does make it and not germs nor any thing else other than this Vital Force. By once understanding this series of facts, you have the cause of fever.

When you take this splinter out from the foot, then all these symptoms are gone and you are happy. Your fever is gone from the foot.

In the case of the typhoid fever patient, when you have cleansed the body, you will have an abatement of all symptoms of fever and the fever will be gone.

You do not desire to “reduce the fever,” if you know what you are about.

You want to take the splinter from the foot.

Think—think—think—of this matter as it is and become superior to all the doctors on earth. Can you not rise above these allopathic followers of the negro Nimrod? Why should you worship a negro?

Oh how we could talk about this.

Do you think we are trying to educate any of these doctors? Not one.

Only the children and servants of God will have this knowledge.

We firmly believe this and now you are thinking of learning of this knowledge and this knowledge will set you free.

If you will take it.

This knowledge which is not in the books and is no where—apparently on the earth.

What is fever? Fever is an effort of the vital force in the body to send out—to throw out; to excrete; to be rid of; to expel or to cast out from the body, some materials which are now in the body and which offending materials are in themselves too much for the vital force to manage without great effort, and when this effort is made, then we have certain symptoms—such as chills, heat, diarrhea, headache, hot skin, flush on the skin, dry mouth, great thirst, a breaking out of an eruption on the skin; and many other symptoms which go to show you that some thing is in the body which should come out from the body.

If we have sense we should assist in having the body in a condition to expel that something out from the body.

If we do not have any more sense than those writers whom we have quoted to you, then we shall desire to kill the body with anti-pyrine—with anti-febrine—with Aconite; with Belladonna and with Gelsemium or some other deadly poisonous agents

which will kill the vital force and leave us with a dead body.

Can you see through this? It should be so plain that any one who lives on this earth should never be able to rattle you out of it.

The fever is your friend.

The fever is an effort to get rid of some thing which is in the body and should be out of the body.

You can assist this body to be rid of its vile material whether this material is a splinter, or some dirt, some vile water or some smells or some insensible perspiration or some retained secretion. Any or all of them.

When we see through this then we are at liberty to go on and cure every case of fever that is not all ready struck with death.

But if we think with these allopaths—that germs cause the fever—that water causes the fever—that contagion causes the disease—any or all. Or, if you have an idea that fever is some demon—some strange thing which has come to visit you—or some evil spirit which “is going round” or—some living animal which you can kill by giving some poison into the body—and if you think that some peculiar kind of a bug has entered into you, or, into one of your friends or one of your children—then we say that you are more ignorant than we take you to be. If you think that this fever has been brought to you from some place and has some entity and some life in it, as many of the scientists think or say they think, of what they call disease, (which is one of the most false doctrines which ever entered into the heart of man,) then we shall be at sea and lost as to the power, or as to having the knowledge, to do any thing for the sick one who is at our mercy.

If we can see the truth then we have the power of helping our case at once.

If we think of killing the germs in the intestines and we wish to do as the foolish ones who called allopathic doctors, then we shall give some Aconite or Belladonna and some Gelsemium and some Iodine and we shall be doing the some thing as if we cut off the foot to get rid of the splinter.

We should have better sense and we should see to it that we have good sense before we undertake any thing which belongs to

some wise and loving friend to do and not to do the work of some butcher or some ignoramus of a Poison Doctor.

Oh, much we know, if we can save every case of typhoid fever.

We assert to you truthfully that from 1861 to 1886 the writer never lost a case of typhoid fever.

It is true, that during a portion of that time we did not actively practice; but there was always a case or two on our hand, and these cases of typhoid always recovered. We had the cases in our heads and we allowed nothing to go into those bodies of typhoid fever patients, which would in any injure the life power of the patient in case that body had been in perfect health.

Since that year many have been lost, because the writer could not attend to them personally and because he trusted to some one else to look after the details of cleansing the body as it should be cleansed.

Possibly you are not yet satisfied with what you think are the causes of fever.

We assure you the causes of fever is always and forever the vital force and alone the vital force.

The obstructions which the vital force is endeavoring to get out from the body may be of many kinds and when these obstructions show themselves in the first place then we have an opportunity at once to assist the body and to get rid of these obstructions and then we have "broken up," or "aborted" the "typhoid fever."

Can we do this?

We assure you it can be done as easily as to let it run along and have a "run" of fever. In fact far more easily.

There is no more need of having a "run of fever" than there is need of having the foot cut off to get rid of the pain and fever in the foot when the splinter is in the foot. Nor, is there any need of poisoning the body to "reduce the fever."

Every time there is any fever in the body, there are some obstructions in the body that the vital force is trying to get out.

Every time there is any thing like typhoid fever we have a certain set of symptoms in the body which show that the obstructions are in the skin; in the liver; in the bowels; (and these obstructions are not germs until the intestines are already diseased and then some what putrefied, for it would be impossible

for any set of germs to obtain a lodgement when the intestines were in good order) and all over the body.

When these doctors say the blood changes commence in about two weeks they are right in a way.

But can we tell what causes these blood changes?

What makes these changes? What causes the blood to “*change?*”

Why is it that these blood corpuscles should have to change?

We are now coming to something which the books will tell us nothing about and possibly we may have to go somewhat slowly until you have all the ideas in the head.

Why should there be “changes” in the blood after the typhoid fever has been on about two weeks

This time is what the doctors call “The period of incubation.”

The fever cannot incubate.

The fever is caused by the vital force? It is never something that hatches in itself, or, that anything else hatches.

When the splinter is in the foot, what “incubates?”

Nothing incubates. Nothing hatches. Nothing grows.

There comes pain, heat, redness swelling. Do these constitute a fever? The pulse is raised and the temperature is higher in the foot. There is a fever in the foot.

Does anything “incubate?” Nothing.

The incubation theory about fever is a fraud. There is nothing in it.

But it is a fact that the splinter will become a provoking cause if it stays there in the foot, of a still more persistent effort of the vital force, and when this vital force has thrown out all the dead corpuscles then we see there is some “pus” there, and then, if we wait long enough, the vital force will allow the chemical force to do its work and we may see the dead corpuscles “rot” or putrefy or come away from around this “splinter” and it will be thrown out from the foot.

The vital force will affect this, if it has a chance.

What makes the changes of blood which these fools call “blood changes.”?

They are caused by——

Are you really all ready? Are you thinking?

These changes which are called “blood changes” are the changes from life to death.

Sure. When the blood corpuscles are in the body and have no drink, they shrink. They shrink for want of water. Then they may die.

Ask the physiologies.

When there is not sufficient water in the system the body shrinks.

The body shrinks in typhoid fever because there is not water enough in the body. And this is the reason why the blood corpuscles die and when they are dead blood corpuscles in the blood—among the live blood then we know there are blood changes.

Why should they die?

The blood corpuscles die because they are poisoned by reason of the presences of some poison in the system or something in that body which is no good for the life power to exist on.

Is this plain to you.

When the blood corpuscles are in good order and are properly fed there can not be any death of the blood corpuscles except from death or from some exhaustion and sometimes these corpuscles may go into some other tissue. So they tell us. Or, from old age they die.

But of themselves, they would not die if they were properly taken care of.

When they are not taken care of, they may die.

Then comes these changes which the doctors “attribute to fever.”

They have nothing to do with the fever.

Fever is an effort.

An effort of the vital force, through the corpuscles, through the nerves and all the rest of the body as well as the brain, to send away materials which are in the body and offensive to the body.

Fever could and would not change the blood corpuscles.

The effort of the vital force would be to save the corpuscles alive and this change in the blood denotes that the corpuscles are dying and dead.

Why do they die?

They die because they are not nourished.

Because they have nothing to live on.

Corpuscles will cease to exist in the body if strychnine is placed in the body.

If you take corpuscles and chill them while they are inside the body, they will die.

You can drive the breath from the body and the corpuscles will die.

When you prevent the lungs from having pure air the corpuscles will die, sure.

The natives of France, when they wish to commit suicide, burn charcoal in the room and this shuts off the good air and makes the carbonic acid gas go into the lungs and the corpuscles die.

Then the heart stops beating and the next thing is the coroner and jury to say where and when and how they died.

But the corpuseles are dead. Dead to stay dead.

So, when there are obstructions in the body, and the blood corpuscles are no longer nourished, then they are starved for food, starved for water and famished in lots of places for want of pure air and other things which we will speak of later, and then these blood corpuscles die and when they are dead then these fellows say, "blood changes due to the fever."

They are mistaken.

The blood changes because they are starved or illy nourished.

The corpuscles die because they do not have enough to eat or to drink but the "fever" which is the vital force does not cause the blood changes.

It is the condition of the body, in respect to being nourished or something else which causes the corpuscles to die.

When they die, they do not leave the body; but they remain in the body to clog up the rest of the blood current.

Then we have some of these blood corpuscles dead and some living corpuscles in the great blood stream.

Thus we have "changes in the blood."

When there is no water allowed or when impure water is sent to the starving blood corpuscles, then we would naturally expect the corpuscles to die.

This is often the case in many instances of typhoid fever and this starving the patient for want of water would be another cause of the death of blood corpuscles and would be a cause of "changes of the blood."

But the greatest cause of changes of the blood might come because the blood corpuscles could have been killed because of the

foul smells and the retained secretions and materials could be kept in the body.

Let us explain this to you.

A man or woman does not wash daily.

The amount of excretions which should pass from the body is about forty-five ounces from a healthy man or woman if they are in good health and weigh about 150 pounds.

We might suppose a man would excrete something like twenty ounces each day if he is in good condition.

This is the amount of excretion from the skin; beside the excretion from the lungs, bowels and kidneys.

As he has not washed the body as often as he should there have been retained ten ounces each day which have passed off through the skin.

The material should have gone off through the skin, but as the pores of the skin were not open, then this old and worn out material would be kept in the system to poison the blood.

A part of this amount would be sent to the blood stream which would go out through the water from the kidneys and the bladder.

A part of this old stuff might pass through the system and some of it come out through the lungs, in the shape of a bad breath. Another part could be sent off through the bowels.

Thus each day there could be something of this ten ounces which might be sent off through other channels of the body.

But let us think that all of this might not have passed off and that in this case, there were each day, something like three ounces which were retained in the system. The body would have, actually three ounces which would be worn out material and would be three ounces too much. Three ounces kept in the body.

All right.

At the expiration of ten days we would have thirty ounces and in thirty days we would have ninety ounces of useless matter in the system.

Where would you think this useless matter would be sent?

Would you not think that much of this ninety ounces might be sent to line the intestines and that the vital force would make an effort to have this great and increasing amount of old material sent off through the bowels?

Now think a moment.

Here is some material which should be sent off through the skin and yet has been kept in the body for some time and may have been sent on to the inner sides of the bowels and is now lining the mucous surface of the intestines.

In other words, there may be an amount of material which should have passed off as effete and worn out material through the skin long and merry ago, but which has been retained and is now in the whole body but some of it is in the intestinal canal and this snuff being where the air and food can reach it, (as the food is not wholly digested,) ferments or becomes putrefied and thus we have a mass of putrefied matter in the body.

Then, we do not have to go any where to find germs.

You can look in almost any authority and find out that the intestines can be filled with germ life, even while in health.

When you have made a fair calculation of the amounts of materials which should have passed off through the bowels and which should have been outside of the body, instead of being in that body, we do not think you will have to go to the soils—or to a “specific germ” and to outside causes for having much putrefied matter in the body and when this putrefied matter is set loose from any cause whatever, then we shall have the intestines diseased and we shall have all the germs needed to produce lesions in the bowels without recourse to the “contagiousness of typhoid fever.”

We ask of you, why should you think of any outside causes when there are plenty of causes for germs at home. In the intestines of the great unwashed.

It never would be necessary to have any “previous” case of typhoid if we only could look at the conditions of the blood of the great and unthinking “unwashed.” And this includes a very great multitude.

Think of the condition of the blood which has never been cleansed daily.

Think of these intestines which have not any cleansing from one month to another.

Think of the skin, which in many cases, is so bad that the owner of that skin will not wash it from one month to another.

You will agree, if you would take time to consider, that this

must be a filthy body which is seldom washed all over when that skin should have a bath every day.

You will acknowledge that when a body is filled with undigested food and is also filled with food which is unfit for the body, although it may not show every day, yet, after a time, there will be an effort of nature, or, the vital force, to overcome that condition and when there is a concerted action of the vital force; all along the line, then you will see this effort raise the temperature—quicken the pulse; make the diarrhea come; send messages to the head, then we have the headache, and when the skin is dry from lack of moisture then we will have a dry and husky skin—a skin which will be hard to sweat, and the tongue will be dry and turn brownish or blackish, because there is no moisture in it, and because there are putrefactive matters which are showing themselves on the tongue.

We say—when we have considered all of these things and symptoms—all of which we may account for, by the plainest and simplest of the reasoning faculties and yet they are equal to mathematical rules, then we ask, should we need to have to study all about the water supply or some germs to account for all of these symptoms in these cases of typhoid fever?

Not at all. We can consider the conditions and we have all the explanations we may need to have.

What then should we do with all of the facts which have been so assiduously collected from so many different sources?

We will answer this for you. This has occupied our mind. These chaps formerly dazzled us.

We do not hesitate to purchase every allopathic text book.

Why? Are they any good?

As medical books, we say, they are no good in the world.

But as retailers of facts in a certain light, they may be all right. They have the typhoid fever germ down to a fine dot.

Because they have this germ all pictured out, shall we believe this germ ever causes “fever?”

Oh no.

The germ causes nothing.

The germ is a sequel or a following—a result of this filth being in the body.

When this filth is in the body—no matter where it may come

from—then we know the vital force will make an effort by and by to overcome that filth and get it from the body and when this is being done we shall have the elevated temperature—the quickened pulse and the dry skin which denotes fever and when the diarrhea is present and the headache and other things, we will not have to account for that fever only by the most natural means.

But the FEVER—is not this fever caused by something else than the vital force?

We tell you NO. Never any fever without the action of the vital force and if there is no vital force there is never any fever.

The fever is always and forever the action of the vital force and without the vital force there is never any fever.

The fever never kills.

It is the filth which makes a condition which kills.

It is the poison and the foolish medicine which kills.

Fever patients would, as a rule, get well sooner without the doctor than they would with the attendance of the doctor.

We tell you this frankly,

When the fool of a doctor tells you he can “reduce a fever with aconite” he could say also, “I can cut a throat with a knife.”

It would be as humane a saying and as sensible a proceeding.

The fever is the effort of the body or the effort of the vital force and the “fever” SHOULD NEVER BE REDUCED.

We should CLEANSE THE BODY by pure air and pure water and then we will not have any effort of the vital force and there will not be any fever.

This so far should be plain to you

Can we harmonize all the stories which these allopaths tell of the causes of the water supply and of the cases of all of their “fever” outbreaks.

If we cannot take all of their testimonies and make them fit into our statements then we should not think we could do any thing with this vital force theory of fever.

But we can.

All fevers are from the vital force, which is irritated, provoked and disturbed by the foreign materials which are in the body and when the vital force makes the efforts to have that filth out of the body, then we have the fever.

We do not have any fever until nature makes the effort.

The body may be growing gradually dirty and may be slowly filling up and all this filth may go to some spot in the leg, ankle or anywhere and we have a running sore on the shin or, on the ankle or some where else.

Or, this filth might find some place about the hip and we could have a hip disease.

Or, we could have a chronic diarrhea so as to carry off the most of this vile material and then we should not have the effort of the vital force at once all over the body and of course while we had a chronic diarrhea we should not expect to have a typhoid fever. And we so find it.

In the causes of rheumatism, then we see that there is great ache in some parts of the body and the muscles are swelled up and we may have a case of "acute rheumatism."

This might be seen and the attack of typhoid fever be passed off in that manner.

Or, we could have these intestines so dreadfully filthy that every time the peristaltic motion was thoroughly set up we should see a convulsion and then we might say "oh what a bad case of epilepsy."

When this stuff which we have described as coming from the skin and from filthy intestines is sent on the nerves and the nerves are disturbed, then we can have a case of chorea; or as they call it "St. Vitus Dance."

In all these cases it is not the filth and other effete materials which cause the manifestation, but the vital force which causes manifestation and the old and filthy materials are only the provoking causes which irritate the vital force to act in this energetic manner.

Do you see through this?

This is easy to see through.

We tell you that the vital force never acts in this energetic and feverish manner except in its desire to cleanse the body.

It is the action of the vital force which shows all the phenomena of the living body.

The germs do not do it.

Foul water and foul air can never show themselves in the body.

But, they can poison the blood corpuscles and thus irritate the

vital force and this vital force will make certain efforts to run the old stuff out of the body by one channel or another and then we see what are called “manifestations of disease.”

But this is a wrong word.

There is no such thing as “manifestation of disease.”

It is the manifestation of the vital force which we see and nothing else.

We see the diarrhea. What makes the diarrhea?

The diarrhea comes as a result of the effort of the vital force to clean the body and is present because the life power in the body is trying to send out some old material in the intestines.

This would be seen as easy as not, if you would think a bit.

When you have the pain of rheumatism,—then you have pain from some portion of the body telling you that you have some dead blood corpuscles or filth at that point which should be cleaned out and that unless you will assist in cleaning out this portion of the body you will have these continuous messages and you will call these continuous messages—PAIN.

When you have cleansed those muscles by means of baths you will not have any more messages and all the pains will be gone.

When you have cases of Diphtheria you only see nature, or, the vital force trying to get rid of filth and fats and dead blood corpuscles which should have been passed off some other way, but having come to the throat are becoming putrefied and will be so putrefied that you will lose the case if you do not know enough to assist nature to carry off that material before it putrefies and passes down into the lungs and heart.

Possibly, with all this argument, you might not be able to see through these efforts of the vital force and if you still cannot see these efforts of the vital force, or if you will not think of the vital force then would you think of the results of the splinter being in the foot? Or, in the hand? And think of what happens?

Do you think the splinter makes the swelling?

Does the splinter cause the pain?

Can you think that the splinter causes any message to go to your brain?

Is the splinter endowed with life, that it should make your flesh to swell? To grow red? To be painful?

You know better.

If you think there is any action in a splinter, go into a wood yard and look at a thousand of those splinters.

Will they do you any hurt?

Oh no.

They are harmless.

But let some one place one of those splinters—not to say any thing about a thousand of those splinters—place one of them in your cheek and see how you will squirm and cry out for some chloroform while the doctor comes and cuts out that offending piece of wood.

Does the splinter do any thing?

Not one thing.

It can do nothing.

It has no life.

A dog could bite you and when the bite was over, you would still have the pain of the bite.

The dog is gone home to its unthinking owner.

But that bite is on your leg and you say you are having some pain.

The dog is not hurting you now. Is he?

No. The dog is not touching you now.

But you say the bite hurts.

Could you explain this.

The bite hurts.

Does the bite hurt? Really?

No. This is not correct.

The bite is there.

There is a place where the teeth went in and you could kill the dog.

Possibly you did kill the dog. Yet the bite is there all right.

Why?

Because there is some place in the skin or in the muscles which has been injured and at that place the nerves are sending you up messages to your brain, that there is some thing which is wrong at that place and that you need to assist that place to get it in good condition. There is some obstruction to the circulation at that point.

Can you see through this?

The biting of the dog's teeth are no longer there and yet the place aches.

Why? Because there has been some injury to those muscles and to those nerves and you are constantly being reminded that you should assist those nerves in covering themselves up.

When you soak all that place in warm water and the wound closes up and it will be closed up by means of the work of the vital force and not from anything you do, although you may assist the vital force by soaking all the old material from that place—and you can assist the vital force by having all of the skin clean and by taking away by sucking it out, or by soaking it in warm water—I say you can assist the vital force by having all the parts cleansed and then your aches will be gone away.

Why? Because the vital force will not be sending you any useless messages when there is no need of it.

Can this be plainer to you?

When the dog's teeth were gone, then you still had some feeling there and you said "it aches."

Why could it ache when the teeth of the dog were taken away?

Because there was an injury to the muscles and to the nerves and to the skin, and this vital force kept telling you there was some thing which was wrong in that place and that message was a source of ache to you.

If the ache is there, why is the ache there?

The ache is the message and the message is from the vital force transferring the knowledge to your brain, that some thing is wrong at that place.

This message is something which you call pain.

Consider, that when the "fever" is on, there are a thousand messages to the brain that something is the matter in the liver and one has a dreadful headache.

There is nothing especially the matter with the head, but when the head aches you may be sure that there is some thing the matter with the liver.

When the liver is clogged then you may be sure there will be a headache.

When the back aches, then you may be sure there will be something the matter with the kidneys. Or, with the bowels.

Do you think of all the aches and the pains which are in the body as being simply messages from some part of that body to the brain so that you can know there is something wrong in the body?

The pain is not a Thing. It is a message.

It is a message which is sent by the vital force so that you may know what is going on in every part of the body.

The bite or the splinter are not pains. The pains are not the splinters nor are the messages, bites.

Neither is the fever a thing. The baccilli are not the fever.

The fever is the effort which the body is making.

We think of this in so many ways and so much desire to have you understand this so you can understandingly treat the cases and have each case grow better as fast as you take it in hand.

You can do it if you will only understand how you are to act and what you are to act on.

In the case of fever, there are the symptoms which are made by the vital force and these symptoms are not the reasons of your actions but they show you how to act.

Let us run over the symptoms and see what we should do and why we should do it.

There is a dry skin and a flush on the skin.

What shall be done?

If the skin is dry and flushed, we know that the skin lacks water and if it is parched we know the outside covering needs moisture.

How shall we moisten this dry skin?

By placing water in contact with the skin. By giving the corpuscles a chance to absorb moisture and when we do this, we will have a skin which will not be so dry.

What else?

The skin, having absorbed moisture will be able to allow some of this moisture to pass into the blood current and thus we shall moisten all the corpuscles in the body.

This is the fact.

We can place the water in contact with that skin and after a little, we shall find the skin dry again and we wonder where the moisture has gone.

We do not have to wonder long.

The skin becomes dry and we wash or apply the moisture again and then we find there is more moisture, apparently, than before.

We wash the skin the third time in a few hours and we find there comes an easier and softer sensation to the skin than there

was in the first place and we also find that we are "reducing the fever." Why?

Because we have added much water to that already dried up body and when the corpuscles have all the water they want, they will cast off the effete material better and when they cast off this stuff, then, there is not so much need of any effort and we find out this fact and next we say "the fever is reduced."

Why is the fever reduced by this washing?

Because the water has gone into the blood corpuscles and they are able in an easier manner to send off their effete material and when they can do this there is less effort than when they were not able to send off this stuff through the pores of the skin.

When one has washed out these twenty-eight miles of tubing of the body, then we shall have an easier road for the blood corpuscles to travel and throw out their effete material and then, when they do not have to make so much of an effort, we do not see so much effort and as the effort is less, so is the fever less and we, accordingly see "the fever reduced."

The fever is reduced, because there is no need of so much effort of the vital force to throw out the old material and therefore, when this effort is not so much "the Fever is really reduced."

You will soon begin to see why we are anxious to have you get hold and be sure of what is the very first cause of "fever."

It is not the germs. Not the water. Not the smells. Not anything but the vital force which causes the fever to rise and all the other symptoms which appear to be so formidable when we see them together.

What did we do to reduce this fever? We simply washed the skin.

By washing the skin, we have sent water all over the body and as fast as we sent the water to the skin, so fast we gave the corpuscles a chance to take in their lost water and water which they should have had long ago and when we have done this, we have washed, or assisted to have these corpuscles to wash themselves out and become clean.

When the corpuscles are clean there will be no effort in the body and we shall have no fever.

Can we do anything else to reduce the fever?

Mind we are not telling you how to treat this fever; we are simply explaining to you and asking your consideration of what fever is.

Now, can we do anything else to reduce this fever in the patient?

We will see.

There is a diarrhea.

Why is there a diarrhea?

Because nature or the vital force is trying to send out some of this old and worn out material through the bowels and while they are trying to carry off this stuff through the bowels, we can smell the dreadful odor which is said to be a particular typhoid fever smell.

We will help this. How can we help it?

We will give an injection of warm water to the bowels.

Where did we learn this? Of A. Wilford Hall Ph. D.?

No. Long before A. Wilford Hall laid sick on the bed there were old water cure patients cured by those who were called water cure doctors and these injections were then in use so much that we know very well what an injection of warm water means. We knew it before Hall got sick.

We know all about it.

We will give an injection and see what result it will have on the body of this sick and fevered patient.

There comes away much old stuff which is ancient and effete material and we think there should be more of this stuff where this came from.

We give much more water the second time, because having passed off this stuff there is more room in the bowels.

The bowels have been moving very frequently but we shall not have so many movements and the diarrhea will be almost stopped. Why?

Because the injection cleanses the bowels.

We give the second injection and find the patient will hold far more than he could at first.

Why? Because we have cleaned out the bowels so they can have room for the water to go up.

Here is the passage.

Do you see the flakes which have been lodged on the walls of the bowels?

These are not the causes of the diarrhea. The vital force was the cause of the diarrhea. But the vital force was trying to get rid of this material which was on the sides and linings of the bowels and when it was making the effort to get this stuff out of the bowels, then we saw the diarrhea. But the diarrhea was not the thing which was hurting the fevered patient.

What was hurting the patient was the old material which was in the bowels. As we are getting this old material out from the bowels we shall find there will not be so much diarrhea nor so much pain and—

What else?

We will tell you something else which will come from this injection of warm water and this will be an increase in the action of the kidneys and there will be a greater flow of urine from the bladder.

Why?

Because this warm water, passing through the colon, will also pass into the mucous surface and then it will be absorbed and then the kidneys will have some of it and we shall find the urine more free and larger in quantity.

There will be more of it.

More urine, apparently, because part of this water will be taken up by the kidneys and when the kidneys have more water they will act more freely.

You can note another fact right here, which the doctors nor any of the Allopathic doctors nor their books will ever tell you in any way. It is this:—In nearly all cases of typhoid and in many other conditions of fever the urine will be reddish or highly colored. Then what? The old school used to give sweet spirits of Nitre. Was this good? Oh no. It was very far from being good, but they thought they had to do something so they gave nitre.

After they have given an injection of warm water, or better still, after we have given an injection of infusion of catnep to the bowels and gotten away the old flakes from the sides of the bowels and the infusion has staid in the bowels from one to two hours, we will note that the urine is less high in color and there is more of it. In short, we have changed the color and quantity of the urine from the Kidneys.

What did it? The Infusion of catnep? No. The vital force, being supplied with moisture of a grateful kind, sent off some of the old water in the system and thus we had more urine pass and it became lighter in color. And the headache was very much relieved, because there was more liquid in the system. Because there was not so much tension on the nervous system as before this injection was sent into the bowels.

We have assisted the vital force. The vital force has had some help in cleaning out the house. (Body.)

Then the kidneys will be cleaned and we shall have less backache.

Here we find something to do which would and will reduce the fever and yet we have done nothing to kill the vital force as is recommended by these text books.

That is we have done nothing as they advised. We have assisted the body to get rid of some of its filth and in this we have helped the body to become clean and by this assisting the vital force to cleanse the body, we find we have reduced the fever.

We ask you to consider another thing.

We have already reduced this case of fever by those two actions; viz:—

1. Washing the surface of the body.
2. Giving an injection to the bowels inside of the body.

When we did those two things, then we had something accomplished which was assisting the vital force to clean and keep clear the entire body and we found the fever was really reduced. That is, the fever was absolutely less.

Can we account for this, so as to have an understanding of the causes of the fever?

We think there is no doubt but what this can all be accounted for.

a. When we wash the surface of the body then we add water to the body and in this adding of water to the body, we helped the red blood corpuscles to take water and when they took water they were in better condition so they could carry off their extra loads which were in the body.

b. We also opened the pores of the skin so that the capillaries could throw off their little loads of dirt on the outside of the body through the pores of the skin.

c. The blood corpuscles are larger when they have an abundance of water.

d. By the injection, we cleaned off the mucous lining of the colon.

e. We sent some water where it could be absorbed and thus we assisted the kidneys to more fluid and assisted to cleanse those kidneys.

f. When we had assisted in cleansing the kidneys we knew that the heart would not have to labor so hard to get the blood through the capillaries, because those capillaries were more open than before the washing and before the injections to the bowels.

g. The little brains of the heart would not be so much clogged after these two proceeding and they could do more toward driving the blood to the lungs and thus this water business would assist in cleansing the bronchial cells.

h. By giving the injection to the bowels there would be an action of the liver which was not there before and thus we have assisted in cleaning the liver.

i. In the addition of water to the bowels and to the skin, we have added liquid to the great volume of blood which is in the body and thus we have fed the starving and famishing corpuscles who are always famishing when there is a fever in the body.

Have we done anything that is usually advised? Nothing.

All this treatment is never advised by the doctors. They write prescriptions and advise medicines to blind the eyes of the people.

The people are taught to think that germs are the cause of the fever and to kill these germs is the first duty of the doctors.

Oh, we see your idea. You think because we have not said anything about what the other doctors say, we should have some respect to them—possibly we should call in counsel and hear what they would advise.

Let us call some one in and see what they will say.

Whom shall we call?

America or England?

You want a regular doctor. Some one who is not an “irregular” and some one who is not afraid to speak his mind.

We will call Thomas Hillier, M. D., of London, England.

He is also fellow of the royal college of Physicians, Physi-

cian to the hospital for sick children and to University college hospital, London."

He is the author of "Diseases of Children" and he says it is a "clinical treatise." This must be good authority. Do you not think so?

Here is the way he treats a case of fever and we shall have all we wish to have if we will think of his ideas while this case was being treated. He does not say so much of his idea of fever as his actions show that he thought.

It is true, he is treating a child, but the treatment would have been on the same line and as we are at this book, (which is just as good as if we were in his house and hearing him talk,) we can read what he writes about his treatment and see if it is anything as ours would be. Here is this regular allopathic Englishman with a long string of titles and he commences to tell about a typhoid fever patient of his. Page 342.

"The following case of typhoid fever was remarkable for its mildness till about the 17th day, and from the occurrence of scarlatina on the 29th day, which proved fatal in six days, with double pneumonia.

Susan Jessop, æt. 5 years, became sick and languid on the 14th September. She had been living in a badly drained-house, her brother is dying of typhoid now.

Sept. 15th. Was feverish; her bowels acted once; complained of headache, pains in her limbs, and has lost appetite.

16th, at 9 p. m. Temperature of axilla 102.4°.

17th, 10 a. m. 100.6°. Pulse 132. 6 p. m., 100.8°.

18th, 4 p. m. Her appearance is not typhoid; cheeks pale, eyes clear and expressive. Lips dryish. Tongue moist; two lateral streaks of white fur, with redness at tip-edges, and centre. Pulse 132, small and weak. Respiration 32. No cough. Skin not dry. No eruption, Abdomen normal. No headache or delirium. Bowels open once in 48 hours after castor oil. Stool of semi-solid yellowish faecal matter.

But for history, it would probably at this period not have been regarded as a case of typhoid fever, so ill defined were the symptoms.

Sept. 19th, 9 a. m. Temperature 100.1°. Nitro-muriatic acid mixture, beef-tea and milk. Slept well. Bowels open once, motion loose whitish. Looks a little more oppressed, disposed to cry. Pulse 132, weak. Respiration 18. Skin looks everywhere indistinctly mottled, almost as if a typhus rash were coming out. No spots. Tongue less furred, redder. Some sibilant rhonchi at apices of lungs. 6 p. m. Temperature 101.5°. Pulse 120.

20th. 9 a. m. (7th day.) Temperature only 99.3°. Pulse 120, weak. Skin still a little mottled. 7 p. m. Temperature 100.5°.

21st, 11 a. m. Temperature 98.8°. Pulse 128. Looks almost well, but pale; no typhoid spots. Tongue natural. 5 p. m. Temperature 100.1°.

22d, 10 a. m. (9th day.) Temperature 99°. Pulse 132. Bowels not open. Is more cheerful. At the evening visit, her temperature had risen to 103°.; nothing detected to explain this rise. Tongue a little dryer.

23d, 11 a. m. Temperature 99°. Tongue moist. No tympanites. No eruption. To take a drachm of castor oil. 5 p. m. Temperature 101.5°.

24th, temperature 101°. She looks pale but lively, sits up and plays. Bowels open 3 times after oil. Motions said to be pale. Spleen not to be felt. No fullness of abdomen. Pulse 128. Was allowed fish.

25th, 5 p. m. Much as yesterday. Bowels not open. Pulse 120, quiet. Temperature 97°.

26th, 9 a. m. Child is cheerful. Tongue, too, smooth and moist. Temperature 97.6°. Pulse 112. 6 p. m. 104°.

27th, 11 a. m. Temperature 99.2°. Tongue moister. Pulse 100. Still more lively.

28th. Temperature 99.6°. Pulse 98. Seems pretty well. Tongue still rather red and dry in the centre.

29th, (16th day.) Temperature 100.6°. Pulse 96. She seemed so well, and her appetite was so good, that she was imprudently allowed to have meat for dinner.

30th. Temperature 101.2°. Bowels open. Motions quite natural.

Oct. 1st. Not so well. Does not care to sit up. Temperature 102.6°. Pulse 110. Tongue moist.

2d, Temperature 101.6°. Pulse 108. Seems better. Tongue red. Bowels not open. To take 2 drachms castor oil.

3rd, Tongue dry. She seems heavy and listless. Bowels open twice after oil. Motions said to be natural. Temperature 104.6°. Pulse 118.

4th, 9 a. m. Temperature 103.2°. Pulse 127. Tongue dry and hot; has lost appetite. Bowels not open. 6 p. m. Temperature 104°. To leave off meat.

5th, 9 a. m. (22 day.) Temperature. 104.8°. Pulse 136. Was delirious in the night. Tongue dry and red; lips brown. Bowels not open. Some moist rales at bases of lungs. To have a mustard plaster on back. Ammon. carb. gr. ij.; liquor cinchonæ; mx; syrups, 5j aquæ, 5ij; misce sextis horis sumend; olei, ricini, 5ij. statim.

6th, Temperature 104.2° Pulse 140. Tongue dry and brown. She is restless. Bowels open once.

7th, 9 a. m. Temperature 103.2°. Pulse 148. Bowels open twice; stools loose of a light color. 6 p. m. Temperature 104°.

8th, Was restless and delirious during the night. Bowels open once; stool watery, light yellow. 9 a. m. Temperature 103°. Pulse 140. 6 p. m. Temperature 140°.

9th, 9 a. m. (26th day.) Tongue dry, brown in centre. Pulse 160, weak. Temperature 102.8°. Was more delirious last night. Several typhoid spots have appeared for the first time although carefully looked for daily. 6 p. m. Temperature 103.2°. To take 4 oz. of wine. After the first 2 oz. the pulse was of the same frequency but less compressible.

10th, 9 a. m. Has had a quieter night. Temperature 103.4°. Pulse 154, not so weak. Bowels open twice; stools loose yellow ochre colored. Some more spots.

11th, A better night. Pulse 140, not so weak. Tongue dry but less brown. Abdomen seems generally a little tender on pressure.

13th, (30th day.) Has passed two quieter nights. Lies in a listless condition, half dozing. She has a short cough with a tendency to sickness. Left side of face on which she lies is red and a little swollen. There is the appearance of a bruise on this cheek, said to be from having struck it against the bed a few days since. Pulse 152 distinct, rather sharp, of small volume. Alæ nasi move in inspiration. Respiration 48. Thighs and abdomen covered with branny desquamation, and scattered over the trunk is a fine punctated brown mottling, not disappearing entirely on pressure. On the back it is much redder. It reminds one of scarlatina rash on the 3rd or 4th day. Lips and tongue covered with sticky dark colored secretions; some fullness of glands of neck with tenderness. Bowels have acted twice in 24 hours. Motions not loose, of a darker color. Dry rhonchi over base of lungs, with weak respiration; no dullness on percussion.

14th, Tongue moister, lips also. Temperature 103°. Pulse 140. Some tenderness at angles of lower jaw. This morning the rash of scarlatina was well out on chest, abdomen, back, and thighs. An inclination to sickness continues, which is aggravated by the child forcing her fingers into her mouth. Bowels acted twice. Motions solid.

15th, Tongue and lips moister, less tenderness at angle of jaw; throat on inspection seems to be generally red, not swollen or ulcerated. Will not take her food well.

18th, Gums on left side of mouth deeply ulcerated and sloughy.

The next day she died. The notes of the last three days of life are incomplete.

On post-mortem examination, the chief lesions found were lobar pneumonia of lower and middle lobe of right and lower lobe of left lung. Recent adhesion in right pleura.

Liver fatty.

Spleen large, weighing 2 oz. 6 drachms.

Kidneys pale, opaque; not very notably changed.

Gums of lower jaw on both sides sloughed, the bone exposed. Cheeks not ulcerated.

Stomach pale. Glands of duodenum large. The lower end of the ileum in a length of two feet contains about 25 ulcers with free overhanging edges, exposing the muscular coat; they were obviously seated in the agminated and solitary glands. They did not seem to be extending in depth. Mesenteric glands large, free from typhoid deposit. The muscular tissue of abductors of thigh and recti-abdominis was carefully examined microscopically; but was not found to exhibit any of the changes described by Zenker as occurring after typhoid fever.

Remarks.—A great mistake was made in the case in allowing the patient to take meat so early at the 16th day. On the twelfth day the temperature fell below 98°, and the fever seemed to be at

an end; there had been no diarrhea, no typhoid spots, and the child's appetite was good, and she did not look ill. Still we might have been sure that the Peyer's patches were ulcerated, and that the fever had not run its course. The late appearance of eruption, for the first time after the third week, is remarkable."

If you have read this all the way through, you will see that in all his business he does NOT believe in injections to the bowels.

But, when the little one had died, then he cut those intestines open to find out what was the matter with the child. Allopathic and scientific.

Do you think when this medical fool and his regular doctor gave castor oil that he knew anything of what that fever was?

Not one thing. He had no more idea of the cause of fever and what to do in case of fever than if he was the biggest Hottentot on earth.

Think a moment. When this case was doing fairly well he gave castor oil.

When you read "oleum ricina," that means castor oil. You understand the rest of his prescriptions. He does not seem to know what to do and so did not do much of anything. The only really vigorous thing this medical gentlemen did was to cut her open after she was dead.

Shall we say what we think?

We think that if the allopaths were ever going to have any sense the time has come for them to have it, but, bless your soul, an allopath is born without any sense and it is simply impossible after one has graduated in an old regular school to have any good common horse sense. So it seems to us.

What would we say about such treatment? He did not know what to do and he could not have thought what was the matter with the girl, and yet he treated her for the space of about *thirty-four days* and during that time this high toned and famous English doctor did not do one thing to cleanse the system. According to his own admission, he did not have the body of the child washed all over during the whole time she was sick. Can you see anything of her being washed and feeling comfortable after the daily washing?

No. She was not washed but she was given CASTOR OIL. That devilish intestine destroyer of the children.

Should physic ever be given in any case of typhoid?

We tell you that in these conditions—physic should never be given.

We tell you that in any case where there is the least suspicion of an eruptive disease the moment you give any physic you will injure the intestines by that physic and prevent the recovery of the patient,

Why should physic never be given?

Physic never acts of itself.

Take this very castor oil which this fool has given in “two drachm” dose when the child went to bed.

You will never catch this underhanded game of allopathic physic and swill doctrine, unless you are searching after the truth.

This little child had obstructions in her bowels and, in fact all over the body, principally in the blood stream.

The intestines were clogged up.

In these conditions, what should have been done?

1. She should have injections to bowels. Catnep injections.
2. Should have been bathed in cool water every day, with the hand.
3. Fish nor meat should never have been given under any circumstances.

4. She should have had something to have cleansed those bowels, whether that something would have been Sage tea, or the Elm and Cayenne tea, or some mild mucilaginous infusion as of Marsh Mallow root, or Chamomile tea, or anything appropriate to the condition, or distilled water and, if there had been any appetite there should have been the baked apple, or the ripe and sweet orange, which would have cleansed off those little intestines instead of sticking them up.

Did this Regular Doctor do any of these plain common sense things? Not one.

He was a regular and gave the routine treatment. And the little one did as thousands upon thousands of other persons have done under this regular treatment,—she died.

We desire you so much to have this great truth, because it is truth in every case of fever, and more especially in every case of an eruptive fever.

PHYSIC SHOULD NEVER BE GIVEN.

Why?

Because the physic does not act.

What difference can this make?

It makes this difference. If physic could act of itself, then it could pass through the bowels without calling on the vital force to assist in getting through the bowels.

But as this physic could never act of itself, it is obliged to be wholly carried down by the acts of the vital force and while the vital force is carrying down this nasty castor oil, this vital force cannot do anything else and while it is at work on this oil, to get it off and out of the bowels, the eruption fails to come out and also there are some blood corpuscles killed and the vital force has not so many servants as before the oil was given. The presence of the oil has destroyed some of the weaker corpuscles which might have lived if there had not been a dose of oil given.

Besides this, the intestinal canal is clogged up more after the dose than it was before the dose was given. You cannot think of this unless you reflect that these intestines are five times as long as the body is high and that they are porous in various lengths of them. Then think, that these pores or more properly LACTEALS, are filled with the grease of this castor oil and cannot act in the best manner. If water should go into the intestines there would be cleanliness and fast work because the intestines were made to absorb water.

But this grease is horrible to the intestines and it is so very bad that many and many a child is cross eyed from the convulsion of the body to get rid of this castor oil.

Do not mistake us. We assert that we have seen many cases of cross eyes because they had given the child castor oil.

Physic is an irritant.

When this irritant goes into the intestines, then the vital force stops all its work and casts this physic out through the bowels.

Do you think, when the vital force stops to cast this physic out through the intestines, that it is able to do all the other tasks which are set before it?

For instance: the cleaning out of the house—(the body) at the same time?

We tell you no.

When this vital force is making this supreme effort to cleanse

this house, then, when this physic—you can call it castor oil or any thing else which you think of, but it is all physic—and so stupidly prescribed and foolishly taken that one does not know which to berate the most—the folly of the doctor or the stupidity of the parents who allow their children to be killed—is in the intestines and the vital force makes an effort to have it out through the bowels.

Can you see what we are talking about? Or, do you wish to hurry and come to the end of the story and find out whether the fellow got the girl?

We think he did and they had a child and the child's name was Susan Jessop.

This child was taken sick on the fifteenth of September and developed symptoms of typhoid some time afterwards and on the fifth of October, twenty days afterwards, this aristocratic medical man of the allopathic persuasion gave her (oh, you can read it for yourself.)

“A mustard plaster on the back.”

Why in the name of ordinary common sense this should be applied the back of a girl, we fail to see. But it is routine allopathic practice and thousands of fools keep on doing this without a thought why they do it, any more than they think about the old negro Nimrod.

We could suggest a far more appropriate place on the body of the doctor and where it would have accomplished quicker results.

Then it was to have carbonate of Ammonia; liquor of cinchona bark syrup and water which was to be taken every six hours and the castor oil was to be taken immediately.

You see he puts this in Latin, so that if any common person gets hold of this book “Desases of Children,” they cannot know what to do.

“SUMEND” means to be taken.

MISCE means to mix.

SEXTIS means six.

HORIS stands for hours.

Therefore we think this dose of two grains of the carbonate of ammonia—the liquor of cinchona and the syrup and water were to be given to this child once every six hours.

“STATIM” stands for AT ONCE, or, IMMEDIATELY.

And the OLEUM RICINI is for castor oil.

So we find that oil dose was to be given at once. He was in a hurry for once.

Why should it not be given?

Because this oil is an irritant and the poor vital force had all it could do to carry off the material in the system and then this fool of an Englishman sent more strange and devilish irritants into the stomach and down into the intestines to clog up the intestines and the vital force would go to work and get rid of this castor oil the very first thing.

But you think this cleaned out the child. Do you?

It did clean the child out in a way.

But it was not the way to assist the vital force.

It made the vital force to be more busy than before.

It irritated the whole of the intestines and carried down into the whole course of the intestines that which might have passed off through other channels, say the skin and the kidneys, and if this medical idiot had known any thing of the use of the syringe he could have accomplished all the desired effects in fifteen minutes with a syringe full of warm water.

And the syringe filled with warm water would have gone just where it was needed.

How are we so positive?

Because we know if the lower bowels had been well cleansed out we should never have had that delirium.

We are positive also, because this medical man, when he cuts the child open to see what was the matter, found "25 ulcers with overhanging edges," and we know the water would have been good for these ulcers and we know the oil, with all its irritating qualities, was not good for these bowels and those ulcers.

Castor oil would do for the axle of a buggy all right, or to grease the hinges of the door which should have opened and let Thomas Hillier M. D., right out towards his little home, but it was no good in those intestines and if you care to have any proof, as did the doctor (see previous pages) read on and you will find "The next day she died". Do you not think this is proof enough?

The doctor says, in his remarks, that "It was a great mistake to allow meat as early as the sixteenth day."

This was not the only mistake. The castor oil was a greater mistake than the meat.

Meat would have passed down and been carried off, in a natural manner.

But this castor oil had to be carried off soon as the vital force could do it. We tell you that this oil did mischief. It, apparently did something. But it did nothing except mischief, if it did any thing. It was an irritant to the vital force and killed more weak struggling corpuscles,

Let us see if this English Doctor could do any better. Here is a case from page 340.

You will first observe that he says patients die from exhaustion.

But if we can read these lines aright, this patient died from the effects of the doctor's medicine.

Here you are:—

“Occasionally patients die, some weeks after the fever has subsided, from exhaustion consequent on ulceration of the intestines.

In the following case, death occurred at the end of two months' illness, mainly from exhaustion caused by the ulceration of the rectum, and an ischio-rectal abscess:—

Thomas Richardson, aet. 10 years, was admitted into the hospital on the 12th November. It was stated that he had had typhoid fever 6 weeks before, a severe attack accompanied with troublesome diarrhoea and the passage of blood in the stools. He appeared convalescent on 3d November, was allowed to eat freely of all kinds of food.

On 8th November he became worse, diarrhoea returned with its previous intensity. On admission he was found to be excessively emaciated; his face was pale, with a slight livid tinge on his cheeks. His temper was irritable. His tongue had a thick aphthous-looking fur on the dorsum, with the edges pale. His skin dry and harsh. His abdomen was very tender, walls considerably retracted; he keeps his legs drawn up and his hands on his belly. The transverse colon could be seen as a flattened band moving up and down behind the wasted integuments. His bowels acted 15 times in the night; motions of a greyish color. Pulse 140 weak. Respiration from 14 to 30 in the minute. He was ordered starch and opium enemata and a pill every 4 hours containing $\frac{1}{2}$ of a grain of acetate of lead, and $\frac{1}{4}$ gr. of extract of opium. Beef tea very strong, 2 eggs, milk, and 3 oz. of brandy.

Nov. 14th. The dose of acetate of lead was increased to $\frac{1}{2}$ a gr. and the pill given every 2nd hour.

16th. A black slough appeared in the left ischio-rectal fossa, which soon separated. An enema consisting of 4 gr. of nitrate of silver and 4 oz. of water was administered.

18th. He was not any better. A pill containing $\frac{1}{2}$ gr. of powdered opium was given every 4 hours.

23d. He has been better in regard to the abdominal pain and diarrhoea during the last 24 hours. His bowels act still 5 or 6 times in the day and

night. His general appearance was not much altered. Mouth full of sticky mucus, and tongue covered with aphthous patches. Pulse 132, not quite so weak. Respiration 12 only. There is a deep ulcer with sharply cut edges measuring 2 inches by one in the ischio-rectal fossa. He became gradually weaker, and died on the 26th November.

Autopsy.—Weight only 32 lbs.

Blood very watery.

Liver pale, weighing 38½ oz.

Spleen 4½ oz., enlarged, not particularly pulpy.

Intestines.—In the lower two yards of small intestines, were numerous ulcers and cicatrices, some in the position of Peyer's patches, others not. The ulcers were of two descriptions:—

(1.) With sharply cut edges, slightly undermined, muscular coat of intestine exposed. Floor thin, but peritoneal coat normal.

(2.) With edges slanting and gradually lost in the floor of the ulcer. The cicatrices were perfectly smooth on the surface. In the large intestine there were about a dozen similar ulcers (open and cicatrized,) chiefly in the ascending colon. The lower end of the rectum was almost wholly destroyed, opening into a large sloughy cavity in the left ischio-rectal fossa. This cavity communicated with the exterior left by two openings, viz., the anus, and the opening left by the separation of the slough.

Bedsores after typhoid fever are not so frequently met with in children as in adults; they ought never to occur, and are probably always due to want of care in the management of the patient."

Could you think of any brain in the known civilized world that would give a half grain of acetate of lead or any other preparation of lead every second hour?

You think it stupid at this day and distance.

But what are the facts concerning this treatment by allopathists?

All of the allopathic books are filled with these strange and wicked practices and we tell you unless the people learn for themselves there will never be any change.

We could have almost told the end of that treatment but he tells it:

"He gradually become weaker and died on the 26th of November."

Twelve days after the lead was commenced to be given.

Do you wish to hear more of these stupid practices?

We have taken all this trouble to have you know the cause of these fevers (which is always from the vital force) because if you once know the cause, you will know the exact treatment and it

will be so very simple that when the eyes are open you will only wonder at the rascality of these doctors.

This doctor seems to think this patients died of "exhaustion."

But, when we reflect on the nature of acetate of lead and then of opium we should say he died of lead and opium.

Consider a moment, that when you see this treatment, you are in the very same line that the old Egyptians were in.

They believed in a demon that afflicted the sick.

In these days we have no demon but we have "bugs." And these bugs are of such importance in the minds of these allopaths they said in 1889 (Diseases of children by John Keating M. D.; and all the whole outfit of allopathic authority) that: "are of sufficient importance to demand the closest attention of all local and general sanitary organizations."

When you read this you will think this is all right.

But we tell you this is all wrong because this fellow who wrote this said a little previously that the cause of this fever was a "germ."

And he wants the chance to legislate against a germ when we know as well as we know we have some fingers of our own that the fever is alone caused by the vital force and by nothing else in the world.

When the books assert that these fevers are caused "by a specific, organized, Pathogenic germ," they are entirely mistaken.

Until they learn what fever really is, these allopaths should never have charge of anything.

They show themselves blind poisoners of the blind people and will never know any better until they learn that in the body there is a vital force.

The whole of these writings are only for the purpose of hoodwinking and keeping the people in ignorance of the cause of fever and how to treat it themselves. They hate to have the people know any thing.

The doctors think or pretend they think they have germs to contend with they give Aconite, Belladonna and Anti-febrine and so on, which poisons the body and they never do the two things which we have called your attention to.

Now, if you have hold of this set of facts, and that they are really fact, you need not to doubt for a moment. You will see

that the key to all treatment of typhoid lies in the cleansing of the body.

Just as fast as one can have the body cleaned so fast we shall have the fever out of the body.

There will never be any fever in a clean body.

Is there any thing else by which we can assist the body and have the fever reduced?

Let us see.

The mouth is dark colored and colored with stuff which appear to be on the gums and to stick on the teeth.

We will take this black stuff from these teeth and gums. Why? Because we see that while this matter is on the teeth there can not be any good breath go down into the lungs.

The tooth brush and a small piece of soap is what we will use.

Why?

Because soap will kill all the germs and fungi which are in the mouth and we can now soon have the mouth clean with a tooth brush and soap.

It might make the gums bleed a bit but it would be all right if it did. The teeth would be so much better off that it would assist the whole body to have all this old matter out from the mouth.

What have we done besides to clean the mouth out?

We have cleaned the lungs.

Why?

Because the air which is breathed over these teeth filled with fungi were allowing some of their matters and the fungi to go down into the lungs and thus we have assisted the lungs in a double manner by cleaning off the teeth and the mouth.

What else?

We will give this patient some lemonade. Why?

Because anything acid is nearly always grateful to the mouth and then, when it passes down the throat into the stomach there will be a cleansing of the gastric follicles and as it passes down through the bowels this lemonade will take down some of this old matter which has been in the stomach and the intestines and so we will have cleaned the whole of the intestines or a portion of the whole, while we have been giving this lemonade as much as the patient would drink.

So far we have never advised to give the quinine rot and anti-febrine swill and poisons which are supposed to be "scientific practice."

Not one bit.

On the contrary, we tell you that all the quinine in the world can never cleanse the body.

Quinine is never good for fever.

Thousands upon thousands have been ruined by giving this stuff and thinking because they do not see anything except less action of the liver and did not see the chill—that they had removed the chill by the giving of the quinine.

Quinine will never assist in getting rid of the filth which is in the body.

When we give quinine we should never expect to break up or abort a fever.

We may think the effort of the body is less the next day but the cause of that fever being the vital force and this fever being an effort to throw out some obstruction, or obstructions which are in the body, we will never have any thing thrown out by the quinine and so the body, although it may seem better, is not really any better and we have the same material in the body that we had before.

There may not be so much effort made after the quinine is given but the dirt and filth is in the body and when the vital force is allowed another opportunity the fever will be there just the same or more so. When we washed the body all over, then we assisted the body to get rid of a quantity of old material.

When the teeth were brushed, then we had some evidence that we were assisting in cleansing the body or cleaning out a portion of the body.

The injection to the bowels was so plain that we do not see how any one could have ever been in the dark as to how to cleanse out the intestines. There is nothing so good for the intestines as the injection to the bowels. All of these efforts to assist the body are plain to be seen and so plain and so easy that any one can do it and any one can be wiser when they have seen this plain cleaning of the body in any fever patient.

From what we have said let us now formulate a little truth.

Just a little one but so easy and so filled with common sense

that it would seem as if every one should know it all the way through.

JUST AS FAST AS ONE CAN CLEANSE THE BODY, SO FAST THEY CAN HAVE THE FEVER GONE FROM THAT BODY.

No matter where you commence and no matter what you do first, so that you cleanse the body. Just as fast as you cleansed the body just so fast there will be a lessening of the fever.

That is, as there is less filth in the body, so there will be less fever or less effort to overcome and drive out the old materials which are in the body. This is a plain matter of fact.

We now come to the treatment of fever and what shall we say to you first, last and all the time so as to have you understand it all right, so that you can take any case and have that case recover right speedily is—that you want all the time—to ASSIST THE VITAL FORCE to CLEANSE the BODY.

We think we can tell you all of this treatment so you will know what to do and we do not think any of the other treatments which would be found in any other books would be of any account to tell you, or to worry your mind with.

If you care to know of any of the other methods of treatment we would suggest that you get the books and go by them. When some of your fever patients die, then you will be sorry or stolid.

The only things which we will say is this:—as they do not know *What the fever* is, so they do not know why or how to treat the fever so as to have it gone as fast as it should be gone.

As they *think* there is a germ in the body, so they give the poison, Iodine to kill that germ.

Then they give carbolic acid and thousands (we think we might say thousands of other remedies which are poisons as they have had two to four thousands of years to be learning these poisons) and as they desire to kill something, (it used to be demons in the body; but now it is germ which they aspire to kill) are ready with their poisons to kill or to shoo out their demons or annihilate the germs which they assert are the cause of the fever.

They propose and advise to give Calomel; Iodine; Phosphorus; Opium; Aconite; Belladonna, Gelsimium, Antifebrine, Antipyrene and as many other things and poisons as they can put into the stomach of the unfortunate sick one with death oftentimes catching him before they are out of the house.

If we have taught you the cause of fever, then we have in you some one who is trying to cure the patient and not to dose it to death with poison.

You know what you are to do to have this patient in the best possible condition in the soonest possible time; so as to have this fever gone at the earliest possible moment.

We do not have to give any poison to overcome some other poison which might be (but never is, in fact) in the body and which can only be overcome by some other more powerful poison which "only the *Regular Poison Doctor*" knows how to give and is such a small compass, that only the doctor or the trained brute of a nurse can give it and it is so expensive that we can only get it by paying a large amount of money as we had to buy Koch's sticky lymph.

Oh no, nothing of this sort will be necessary for us.

We are all right in understanding what fever is and we will go right to work to treat every fever case and treat it successfully because we really know the cause of all fevers.

If we cannot think out the conditions of fever and we are in the dark concerning the causes of fever and the conditions which surround every case, then we may be sure we will work in the dark.

We will grope our way in blindness and many cases will die which would and could have been saved if we had understood them when we commenced to treat them.

To think of fever as we find it we will commence at the symptoms:

1. A coated tongue.

This, of course is not an evidence of fever.

It is an evidence of a loaded stomach or a disordered condition of the bowels, but we call it a symptom of fever, and, if there is a fever and no coat on the tongue, we shall look to some other part of the body for the obstruction rather than in the intestines.

This will be plainer to you when we bring to your view the splinter. The splinter brings up a fever because its being a foreigner in the body is offensive to the vital force and the vital force making an effort to have this splinter out from the body, makes the effort and this effort *is the fever*.

While if we know and think of the cause of fever and if we will

work according to the best of our ability with these natural laws we will save nearly every case which comes into our hands.

If we think of this, then the coated tongue is a symptom of a fever.

But there may be thousands of coated tongues and not any evidence of fevers.

2. A quick pulse.

3. A hot condition of the skin.

4. A rise in the temperature of the body.

We find this from the thermometer which will give us the state of the heat in the body when we apply it under the tongue or under the arms.

When the thermometer registers over 99° then we have a "fever."

Or we have an effort in the body and being made by the body to some obstruction in the body.

5. A foul breath.

This is not always an evidence of fever.

Many a person has a foul breath who has no fever. The foul breath may come because of unwashed parts of the body and it might arise from something which is undigested in the stomach and intestines or, it could arise from decayed teeth.

All of these symptoms could arise without a fever in the body because the vital force does not make any effort to get these obstructions out from the body. Or rather the daily effort is not perceptible.

6. The eruption breaking out over the abdomen and in some cases all over the body.

This eruption may be simulated by measles, scarlet fever, small pox and roseola.

The eruption of chicken pox may give an eruption which will appear to be the exanthem from the conditions of typhoid fever.

But, in each case there are other peculiar symptoms which would determine the rash as different from the typhoid fever or any other fever.

There is, after the second week, some tenderness over the bowels.

This soreness or tenderness would be worse if the patient had taken Iodine or the usual allopathic fever remedies as "Anti-pyrine; anti-febrine and Aconite with Calomel.

These remedies do not clean off the inside of the intestines and as they do not assist the vital force, they are destructive in each case according to the virulency of each poison dose.

The bowels are always more tender and more tympanic and bloated as well as more weak and irritable when the patient has taken doses of calomel or blue mass. The next worse thing is morphine or some forms of opium.

The taking of salts in the early stages of fever will produce an irritable and tender condition of the intestines.

In our opinion, salts should never be given with any idea to cleanse the intestines.

They irritate the intestines and the vital force sends the dead materials all through the bowels. Salts are no good to the one threatened with fever.

The salts are said "to produce a watery stool." They do no such thing. The vital force, through the intestines, throws out sufficient liquid to dilute these salt particles as much as possible. This is the watery discharge which is said to be "produced by the salts." But this is not the action of the salts. It is the result of an irritated intestine. We have seen salts and other physics given at the beginning of many cases of fevers and we are sure that every case was made worse by the administration of any cathartic. Of course, if there is any thing any where, this "something" is in the intestines. But physic is not the proper way to cleanse out these intestines. Water is the great solvent and the great intestinal cleaner. There should be an injection to the bowels and this injection is far more beneficial to the whole system than any oil, or, salts can be. The injection does not irritate the bowels; while the salts do irritate them. Many other articles are given which seems to be cleaning to the bowels but they do not do any good.

The common pills which are called "PURGATIVE" are worse than useless when they are in the intestines. So are the Senna tea and the compounds which are made of aloes and gamboge. A little later on we will show why these physics are detrimental to the intestines.

In all of our inquiries, what have we learned about this fever, from these authorities?

Just this:—That in every case there was a previous history of

filth in the body and a history of unclean materials which went into the body before the fever was "taken." If we could only know of those who came from these different places how many washed the body every day and how many slept in clean beds and how many had other filthy habits before they had these "fevers" we should have a plainer study of the natural history of the "fever" victims.

What we desire to impress on our reader is this:—Every case of "fever" is a case of filth. The cases of fever which are supposed to be "caught" are never caught, unless the party who catches this "fever" was previously in a dirty state, or, unless the blood became corrupted by some vile drinking water, or some vile food or some foul air.

This is the point we wish you to have in the head. If this is in the brains so that you take hold of every case, knowing that the body is to be cleansed then you have the most complete assurance that in case there is any chance to save that life, you are the one to save it.

The vital force is what will aid you. The vital force that makes that fever, is your great and true friend. If you will cleanse this vile body then there will be no FEVER. When you think you can, or that you MUST "control" this fever as the allopaths say and think and assert you must, then if you are to "control" this fever you will have to control the vital force, and this controlling, in the case of allopathy means to hurt and destroy the vital force. Or, to drive it off.

If you have the proper idea of the Vital Force, you will understand that this Vital Force cannot be killed, nor can it be destroyed. It is living, because it came from God and, when it has finished its work with this body, it will go back to God who gave it. But, it can be driven off out of the body and Aconite, Belladonna, Lead, Opium, Calomel Henbane, Mustard plasters are antagonistic to this Spirit,—this Life or Vital Force and will let the body stay here if these Antagonistics are given to the body for any purpose whatever. If this Vital Force leaves the body and goes away, then we say the body is dead and we are obliged to take it out and bury it.

Understand therefore, when we speak of the Vital Force being destroyed we speak according to appearances. Because it seems

as if it were destroyed. It is never destroyed. It is driven off out of the system by these foolish and wicked medicines given by the brutes called doctors.

TREATMENT OF FEVERS.

While we have taken much time in quoting the work of others in the matter of fever, we have seen, if we have been attentive, that none of them had any idea of the causes of fever.

As they did not know the causes—so they could not know what to do correctly.

We shall see this more plainly when we come to examine their treatment which is every where given with their remedies.

This is something which the allopath will never be able to deny.

His villainous and ignorant treatment of fevers in this present and in the past, are on record and we shall never have to call a halt until they are extinct as poisoners of the human body.

We shall take this subject up in seven parts so as not to be confused by the amount of stuff which we have before us.

Also, we shall divide this matter, so as to be sure that no one can be ignorant of what to do in every case of fever.

We shall not hurry, although all the assertions which we make should be carefully watched and if we do not hold all of our positions good, then the reader should take them with any allowance which should be made for one who is traveling a road through which only two men have ever gone before. One of these was Samuel Thomson and the other Alva Curtis of Cincinnati.

These two men are the first so far as we can learn, the only two men who have ever attempted, in a proper manner to explain fever on any scientific grounds.

Neither shall we assert that every case of fever is to be treated alike. So far as our experience goes, every case is in some respect, different from every other case. All are alike in these two facts or conditions:—

1. All are caused by the condition of filth of some kind in the body.

2. Every case of fever should be cleansed and in every case, the sooner this cleansing is given and this cleansing is accomplished, we shall have the body free from fever and "fever" will be gone.

3. Finally, in every case of fever, the Apparent thing to do is the real thing to do. At once.

In other words if the case desires a drink of water, give this drink of water.

If it requires bathing, bathe the fevered body.

If it requires an injection to the bowels, give the injection to the bowels, and do it right away.

If it has chills, and needs the emetic, then give the emetic.

If it is feverish and clogged up and needs the other steps, give them and keep right at the very best methods of cleansing the body. This is the correct thing to do and thought is need so as to not run into some routine that will give the patient treatment without any thought. Make thought and observation the first thing by which to treat the case.

We have found that fever is an effort of nature to overcome and to expel from the body, some obstructions which are in that body.

These obstructions may come from many different causes and any thing which would lower the tone or the condition of the blood corpuscles would be liable after a time, to become the provoking cause, but *never the real cause*, of fever.

When the vital force makes the effort then we see the result of the effort,—fever.

The effort which is called fever is never "incubated." It does not have any "run."

It does not come from germs.

Fever cannot be produced by any thing, except the vital force.

The Vital Force causes:—

The quick pulse.

The rise of temperature.

The dryness of the skin.

The scanty urine.

The headache.

The diarrhea or flux.

The eruption in typhoid.

And each and every other symptom that comes with any and all kinds of fever.

The Living Power produces all these symptoms and the reason why the Living Power produces these symptoms is because there is some effete material, or some excrementitious material in the system that should be thrown off and out of the body.

To get this old, or worn out material out of the body, no matter what that old material is, the Vital Force makes the effort and endeavors by all means to send out this material from the body. This action of the vital force is the fever.

From the foregoing facts, we make the following deductions which it will be worth while for the reader to constantly bear in mind, while before a case of fever.

The condition of every fevered patient is a condition of a body in which there are obstructions of some kind and while these obstructions are in this body, and the body contains life power, we may expect to have the fever or to see the effort of this vital force to expel these offensive obstructions from the body.

When these obstructions are sent or carried from the body, then we shall see an abatement of the effort and a corresponding "reduction" of the fever.

The usual remedies which are commonly given to "reduce a fever" as Aconite, Belladonna, Anti-pyrine, Anti-febrine, Gelsemium and Opiates and narcotics of all kinds, are all poisons and can only act on the vital force by driving off that vital force, and when the fever is destroyed or "reduced" by the means of any or all of these agents there is a corresponding death of the blood corpuscles and there is no real good accomplished in the body.

The obstructions not being removed from the body, there is no chance to suppose the body is actually in as good condition as it was before these poisons killed the blood corpuscles and by killing, reduced the effort of the intelligent vital force.

To intelligently treat every case of fever, we should, at every step, be able to verify our actions by an appeal to this vital force and assure ourselves that we are assisting this vital force in throwing off the obstructions which are in the body.

When we have the body cleansed we may be assured that there will be no fever, because all fevers are for the removal of some filth, or obstructions which are in the body.

Whithout something that is offensive to the body, we could never have any fever.

We will place these necessary steps in different headings and find that we simplify our inquiries by this method of thought.

1. The condition of the body.
2. The steps needed to cleanse that body.
3. The food needed and what should not be touched.
4. The drinks.
5. Remedies which we can depend on.
6. The surroundings of the patient.
7. The mental conditions as affecting the condition of the body.

We will take up first *the Conditions of the fevered body*.

When we have a condition of fever, we may know, for a certainty, that there are obstructions in the body, which the vital force desires to have removed from the body.

There might be a fever from the presence of worms and very often we see this fact and when the worms are removed, the fever (effort) is stopped and we have a cleansed body.

There might be a splinter in the foot and we could see the effort which was made by the vital force to have this splinter removed and when we removed the splinter we should soon cease to have any fever.

If the liver is clogged, we could have a condition which is called "Bilious fever."

As soon as the liver is cleansed, we should soon cease to observe this effort and we should have no "bilious fever".

Scarlet fever is due to the vital force as much as any other effort of nature but the provoking cause is an animal germ* which is taken into the system and stays there while it lives on whatever material may be congenial to it.

The differences in the cases of scarlet fever, are wholly due, not to the contagion itself, but to the condition of the body which this contagious germ finds a lodgement.

Should the body be free from other elements which are offensive to the vital force, we shall find a mild effort of the vital force and we shall have a mild case of fever from this effort of the vital force to expel this poisonous animal germ.

The mildness of this effort will be because there will be an abundance of strength on the part of the vital force and the vital force will expel this germ without much of any effort.

But, if the body is filthy with other matter at the same time and if the blood is laden with pork and potatoes and the child drinks tea or coffee or has been fed on fried cakes and other pastries, then we may confidently look for an increased effort on the part of the vital force to cleanse all of this body at once and the effort will be correspondingly great, while we shall witness a very severe case of scarlet fever.

We might say the same thing about measles, small pox and whooping cough.

It can never be the poisonous germ which causes the fever; but it is the vital force which is antagonistic to the germ and this antagonism leads to the effort on the part of the vital force to expel this poison and thus we see the effort which is the fever. Or, rather we see the result of this effort.

In short we can look for an increase of effort in any case where the body is laboring under obstructions in that body.

In all cases of rheumatic fever, which has pains in some circumscribed part, we shall find there are cold and chilled dead blood corpuscles in this affected and painful part and if we question the case we shall find a history of cold or exposure and also other matters (either gluttony or something else) which would not sound so well in print as in the privacy of the doctor's office.

We say in all cases of what are called "rheumatic fever" this will be found to be the case.

You can investigate this to suit the cases as we feel certain that this is one of the conditions of all fever which will prove to be a good subject for investigation.

In every case of what is called "typhoid fever," we shall find a history of filth (or if you wish a softer name, lack of cleanliness) in the body and a correspondingly large or small number of dead blood corpuscles in that body and from this condition we shall find the following symptoms:—

The writer is indebted to Doctor Jacob Redding of Newcastle, Indiana, for the information of the nature of the scarlet fever germ. He has made a thorough investigation of the character of this animal germ and its habits. As he is now publishing his book of original investigation we will not forestall him in advance of his publication. He made known the nature of this germ in 1890 at the meeting of the association of Physio-Medical Physicians in Chicago.

1. *Headache.* Showing the liver to be affected and the spinal column to be loaded with effete material.

2. *Backache.* Which would indicate a clogged condition of the kidneys which we shall find by observing the red or highly colored nature of the urine. The urine usually scanty.

3. *A very dry skin.*

Showing that the skin has been clogged up and lacks moisture to have the effete materials passed through this skin.

Kindly do not make us to be misunderstood.

We do not say that moisture will pass these effete particles through the skin and out of the body.

But our idea is:—that when the blood corpuscles have sufficient moisture in the body and in themselves as much as can be used, they will have the means to pass off this old material and they will free the system from this old matter.

This action is accomplished by the blood corpuscles who are the servants of the body. The servants in the body who are constantly at work to keep the body in the best of condition.

Moisture cannot work *of itself* only *chemically*. But the blood corpuscles can use that moisture to the best advantage and they will use it if they have the opportunity. Because the blood corpuscles are living organized beings

4. *A coated tongue.*

Showing that the intestines have been and are already clogged up and they have no water to supply the needed moisture to all parts of the system.

5. *A thirst.*

This is because there is a demand of nature to supply the body with water.

6. *The loss of appetite.*

Occurring, because the vital force has no time or inclination, during the presence of this “effort,” or this “fever,” to assimilate fresh quantities of food while it is engaged in carrying off or endeavoring to carry off the old material which is in the body.

7. *Scantiness of urine.*

Showing there is a lack of moisture in the body.

8. *Diarrhea.*

Which exhibits an effort on the part of the vital force to pass off the excreta which should have been passed off long ago.

9. *A quickened pulse.*

Showing that there is a greater effort than common to effect some changes in the system. This quickened pulse is not a blind effort of nature, who does not know what is wanted. But is an intelligent effort to carry off the old matter which should never have been in the body but a short time and should never have been allowed to stay in the body. When these older matters are in the body then the vital force makes this effort and, if no remedy were ever given, there is every reason to believe that the vital force would eventually carry off these materials out of the body, if she were allowed to have her own way. But the facts are that, when the doctors get to work with their remedies, as they call them, they "reduce the fever" with their "antipyretics" and all their series of narcotics and poisons and thus prevent the vital force from doing the things which are necessary for the welfare of the body.

10. *The higher temperature.*

The reason of this higher temperature, may be from friction by reason increased activity of the blood corpuscles and it may be from lack of the usual moisture which keeps the body at one steady temperature. There may be other causes which we shall speak of later on.

But, it is quite certain, that this higher temperature should never be lowered except with nature's own remedy and solvent:—
WATER.

While there are other symptoms which will claim our attention after a little, yet these are the most prominent among them and these are enough to show us the condition of the body as we desire to know of it.

Applying ourselves to the consideration of the inner condition of the body, we shall find it a condition of UNNATURAL 'DRYNESS.

The intestine nor any other portion of the body have enough of moisture to assist in its actions, as they should be accomplished day by day.

This then, is a condition of the body. A LACK OF MOISTURE IN THE BODY and when we consider this, we shall see that if there is a lack of moisture in the body, there must be a lack of moisture in the blood corpuscles and as a sequence we have a set of blood corpuscles which are all smaller than they are when in full health.

How do we know this fact? If it is a fact.

We know this because the microscopists tell us that when the body fasts for water the corpuscles grow smaller and when there is an abundance of water in the body, there are corpuscles of a full size. That is the way we know this fact.

But, do we have to go to the microscopists to learn of the fact of dryness in the body;

Come with me to the bedside of the typhoid. Kindly put out your tongue.

Ah! Here is a queer tongue.

It is dark colored. It is dry. It is cracked open. It looks as if it were baked up and glazed from want of water. We are satisfied.

This tongue tells us as plainly as can be told, that where ever this tongue has any communication, there is an unnatural dryness.

The tongue will have water if this water is in the body.

When we see the tongue dry and parched up, we know very well that there is no water to spare in the body.

The tongue will tell the story of dryness and we see by this tongue that there is too much of dryness in the body to supply this organ. If this little member cannot be supplied with moisture, we may be sure the blood corpuscles are all lacking for moisture.

If they lack needed moisture, they are smaller.

No. We do not have to go any where to know there is a lack of water in this body.

We can see these conditions as fast as we have eyes to see them.

This is one of the unnatural conditions of the body—that it lacks water and lacks it very much.

Then, when we know this fact, we have the key to one of the conditions of the body and that is that—*when these blood corpuscles are smaller they are weaker and they cannot carry off the same amount of the effete material which they could have done when they were in health.*

If we follow this idea we see that the filth in the body which had first irritated the VITAL FORCE and this vitality has commanded these blood corpuscles to an extra effort under the immediate direction of this intelligence of the body, the vital force still endeavors to carry away this extra load, of effete material but the

very presence of this filth in the body and a lack of pure water, is what hinders these blood corpuscles from carrying off the old material as rapidly as in health, and this *continued effort exists* and we find that we cannot rationally get rid of this continued effort, and while this continued effort is being made we have what these medical owls call a "run" of fever.

But it is simply and wholly a CONTINUED EFFORT being made by corpuscles of blood which are smaller and weaker from the lack of moisture in the body.

This is one condition of the body. It will bear your investigation.

Next we examine the intestines.

While in health, these intestines are well and abundantly supplied with moisture and this moisture is called the juice of the intestines or the SUCCUS ENTERICUS.

Now observe another condition of this disease as they have found it. "A thickening of the patches of Peyer."

What are the patches of "Peyer?"

They are described as being: "assemblages of minute glands on the internal surface of the intestines and were first noticed by a person by name of Peyer."

According to Virchow, a Peyer's patch is nothing more than a "lymphatic gland spread out as it were, upon the surface."

But they say these glands are always inflamed when this fever is on.

Can we tell why? These fellows say that it is because of a germ.

Let us see if this is so.

Would the germ get into a healthy intestine; No.

Why does this little Arab of a germ get into these intestines cuddle down in these intestines when there is heat? Will you tell us?

We do not think you will, because this light has never struck you before and this is why you cannot tell us the reason why these germs would be in the intestines when there is a fever and when there is no fever then these germs cannot get into the glands of Peyer nor anywhere else.

But we will try to have you understand it, if you will only consider and if you will consider then we will think that any

case of typhoid fever will never pass your eyes without thinking of this condition which we are trying to explain to you so as to have you educated on this fever question.

Consider:—The body is lacking moisture.

The intestines lack moisture.

These little glands lack moisture.

They are dry and dying become dead and for lack of moisture.

Then, in this state of dryness, this dry state allows the germs and bugs to go into the intestines, and then they go where they can find a lodgement which they could never find when the intestines had plenty of water.

Why?

Because this intestine, with its natural juices, when it had water in abundance, would not allow a germ or a foreign body to enter and have a lodgement.

When there was a scarcity of water and there was not sufficient liquid to overcome or to destroy the life of these germs, then these germs had a lodgement and they had a nest in which they could breed and stay until they should be washed out.

Thus you will see this is another condition which has not been placed before you for consideration, while you were reading our very best reports from these highly educated priests of the medical profession.

They never have told and they never will tell you that this body always lacks water while in this feverish condition because they never knew it. But you can see through this, the moment you consider the actual condition of the fever patient.

This second consideration is to the effect that all fevered bodies are lacking for water and we have a dried up intestine and the more dried up this intestine is, the more fever we have and the more danger there is of having this intestine crack open and then when it does crack open and bleed from these cracks in the intestines we have what are called “hemorrhages from the bowels,” and the patient who has these bleedings from the bowels usually goes into the great beyond. Does he not?

This is a condition which should call attention to the actual needs of the body; should it not?

But, would you think of it?

This very condition of dryness, which is the very first sight and

the first thought when one has the fever, is the condition which has been ignored by the doctors and they have not allowed the patient to have enough water to quench the thirst which was so natural for the body.

Could you realize this immense and wicked folly which has denied to this fevered body all the water which was so much wanted and which could not be had, and then to think of the beastly doctors going right home and kneeling down to pray after they had told the agonized parents not to allow the fevered child to have any water to drink.

It is almost a shame to say it—but we almost wish for the old hell to come back and catch these fool doctors and catch them right out on the fly.

When we think of all the fevered bodies which have been starved for want of water to cool their thirst, then we are tempted to make some such wish. But we desire to punish no one. “Vengeance is mine, saith the Lord,” and we have no idea of ever wishing any one evil.

Besides, there is no doubt but many men have searched after the very best way to do and so we let them go with the best wishes we have. At the same time, we desire every one to learn the condition of the body so as to intelligently treat every case of fever and make it easy so they can soon get well and help some one else. We know that all the water one can drink, is not too much. Why? Because all the water which can go into the body, helps those blood corpuscles to work faithfully to carry off this worn out material and all of the foul material which has gone into the body from any and all sources. Drinking water, swills and every thing else.

There is yet one more of these considerations which should come into your mind as you take the case to treat.

This is that every artery and every vein in this fevered body is shrunken and smaller than when it was in health.

Why?

Because these veins and arteries have not so much living blood nor so much liquid to carry and therefore they will shrink to the calibre which is required to take the blood actually in the body.

So, we know they will be smaller than when they carried the full amount of blood as they did in health.

The arteries also, have no smooth surface as they had when they were cleansed.

How do we know this?

Because the old materials which have been in the body, have filled every place in the body and it would be inconceivable that this material which is so distressing to the vital force should not have gone into the arteries and lined these tubes, as well as the veins, with this dead material as much as old greasy sink spouts are lined with the grease of the dish water.

Beside this, we have to account for the delirium which follows every case of protracted fever.

This delirium comes because there is not good blood in the head or in the brain.

The blood has been mixed with the effete and worn out particles which have been absorbed through the bowels and thus we see that when these bowels have been dry and become putrefied, they have also absorbed the materials which should have passed off through the bowels and this filthy stuff goes into the volume of blood and clogs the brain. Hence—"delirium."

When we see the typhoid patient "out of his head," we may be sure that the intestines have been in a very foul condition and that this foul matter has been absorbed and passed into the general circulation of the blood and of course, into the brain. As there is not blood enough to do the work of the body, so we find when the patient sits up there is FAINTNESS.

This is because there is not blood enough in the arteries to fill out the brains as well as other portions of the body.

When the patient sits up, a part of this blood goes down and there is not strength to have it flow to the head and supply the brain. Here is one cause of the faintness when the patient sits up or has to rise suddenly. Perhaps, also, there is not enough of blood to fill the entire system.

The spleen, being, as is supposed, an appanage of the liver, takes in these old particles of dead blood and other worn out and useless matter which should be passed off and after a little, this spleen becomes disorganized, from the presence of this putrefactive material which should be cleansed from the body.

We may also suppose the bronchial cells to be lined with this material which should be called filth, as it is in the condition of

effete and offensive matter to the body, and when this material lines the bronchial cells, then we have a short and quick but not free breathing,

As the patient gets better, this condition passes off.

When this material passes into the heart, as it must, and when the poison doctor gives "something to have the patient have a good night's rest," as Dover's powders, Opium, Phenetacine, or any of the other poisons which they may select, then, instead of the patient having "a good night's rest," the patient really has a drunken sleep and *is not rested in any sense*, and the heart has to suffer for the presence of this poison.

After a little, then we have some sudden change and we find the patient suddenly sinking from the fact that the diminutive brains of the heart are clogged and death comes quickly.

The ganglia are clogged by these poisons—and then we have a "heart failure."

If the truth were told, we should record a heart poisoning from these devilish drugs of the chemist and the allopathic doctor.

There is yet one more condition of the body to which we desire to call your careful attention.

This is the fact, that during any exhibition of typhoid fever, (except when the death sweat commences,) there is never any sweat. Why?

To answer this question to your satisfaction, let us suppose that you have a yard to clean up and you have a hired man.

You go into the yard and tell the man—"here are your tools: a wheel barrow; a spade; a rake and shovel. Gather up these old materials, shovel them into your wheel barrow and wheel them out into the lot adjoining where the man can take them off into some other field."

If your man is able and willing he will do as you say. But, if your man is weak and puny and sick and starved then would you expect to have him wheel any thing much or any distance?

You might expect him to do so, but you would be mistaken in the result.

If the man was starved—if he had no dinner and no supper the day before yesterday and nothing yesterday and he was obliged to tramp along all day and lie in the ditch last night, without even a drink of water, do you think you would get much out of him this day?

Suppose the past week your man has only one meal and that meal was from some green grass which he chewed up out in the meadow, and that his shoes were off and his clothes were all mud and slime, would you think this man would do much of any wheeling or of any gathering of your materials together?

You would not expect it.

In the case of the blood corpuscles you have a similar condition. They are starved. They are weak. They have no strength.

And while it is their pleasure when in health, to gather up and carry off all the refuse material in the body and land a part of those old materials on the skin, while they are sick and weak and laden with this filth they cannot do much of any thing except to keep from going dead and as for carrying any thing to the surface of the body, they cannot do it and hence your skin is dry and there is no sweat coming to this skin as when you were in health.

You think, if you could only see the body throw out its sweat, you are sure the fevered patient would be all right.

This would be true in case there was only a trifle of fever.

But in the cases about which we have been reading where they had been drinking filth from those wells where they had turned the privy into their drinking water, you see the whole body and the entire volume of blood was too much weakened and too filthy to be in good order even if you could sweat good.

A sweat alone could not benefit much.

Besides this there can be a sweat from giving Aconite but this is a sweat from weakness, as also, is the sweat from Gelsemium.

You could sweat a patient with Jaborandi, but this sweat of Jaborandi is so very weakening that after you tried this occasionally you would become so frightened that you would let the Jaborandi stay on the shelf or let the other fellows try it awhile.

What is wanted, is to have the corpuscles in such good condition that they will go to work and do this work carrying off this old material with a good will and feel fine afterwards.

You desire to have these corpuscles fed and strengthened before you ask them to clean out your back yard.

And if you know enough to give those weakened and starved corpuscles a drink and treat them good then you may be sure you will have won the hearts of those corpuscles and they will willingly work for you and yours.

If some of these considerations are well in the head, then you can be ready to think of the succeeding steps in cases of fever and will never be rattled by thinking of fever as an enemy, but, you will think that this effort which you see being made, in every case of fever all right, is an effort of the vital force and this vital force makes the effort, but the corpuscles are so laden and the body is so filled with material which should have been passed off from the body long ago, and this effort is an effort of the friend of the body the only conservator of the body; the governing intelligence of the body and this is the VITAL FORCE.

When you read over these thoughts, these matters of reasoning you will wonder why some one has never placed these thoughts and facts before you, or before some of the teachers in the Medical schools.

We can tell you the reason.

The doctors are all erroneously educated and have been taught wrong from the very first lesson of their Medical colleges. They have all commenced wrong when their text books teach and assert that there is no such thing, or force on earth as the Vital Force. This is the very first error of the Medical colleges. When they have denied the existence of the Vital Force then they will teach that "electricity" or something else that can make "life." Which is a stupid lie.

Nothing can make life. God alone can make life. Life is a Force, an intelligence of itself.

Life is transmitted from the father to the son and so on through every atom from the first one that God placed life in at the beginning of earth's earliest ages. This life, or this Vital Force, has been transmitted from Adam to every man and woman and in each and every other atom that has transmitted the Force that we call life, from the very first.

The Medical men ignore this living principle and hence they are at fault in all and every one of their conclusions. The doctors are all wrong from the very first start and because of this being wrong, they will not have the truth and have never thought of the correct transmission of life nor of any thing in connection with the existence of Man. Satan has blinded their eyes and whoever trusts one of these doctors is trusting to an ignorant person no matter how smooth and nice he or she may appear on the surface.

More than this, if the doctors could capture and convict every one who may believe in these truths, these doctors would take him or her right out and crucify them just the same as the Jews and Romans crucified Christ and in the same manner. There is no good in the doctors because they are educated in lies and steeped in villainy from the very beginning. They will not have the truth. If these truths are sent to you, be sure it is because you have asked for wisdom and God has sent an humble instrument to give you these thoughts in answer to some prayer of yours either lately or for some time back.

This in answer to your desire for wisdom; or, your desire to have the truth.

And therefore, if fever is any thing, it is the act of a friend to overcome and drive out intruding elements of dirt which have gone into that body unknown, unasked and unwished for by any thing which is in possession of the body.

In other words—Every fevered body is a body full of obstruction. A fevered body is a filthy body.

There are two causes for the condition of dryness of the skin.

One is, the heavy load of filth which has been put on them by the vile air and water which they have had to contend with.

The next is the shrinking of the smaller arteries and veins in the true skin which is called “the capillary system.”

And finally, this dryness comes because many of the corpuscles are dead and the blood is so laden with old and effete material that the living blood cannot deposit the old and dead stuff on the outside.

Add to these conditions, the fact, that all the blood lacks water and you have the situation as it is.

A filthy body.

A dry body.

A body in which the corpuscles are starved and shrunken.

A filthy state of the arteries and veins.

A laden liver. A cell clogged liver.

A clogged gall duct.

The spleen filled with old and dead blood corpuscles.

The kidneys inactive because of being filled with this filth.

The bronchial cells laden with this old and filthy material some of which is being thrown out in the form of a bad breath.

The heart irritated and active because of the effort of the vital force.

The arteries shrunken and smaller.

When all these are considered, (and it would take another day to give you all the other points about this fever—but which will come before you when you next see a fevered case,) then we say, if you have considered all these things and facts, then you are ready to think and act on the *steps needed to have this body cleansed in the very soonest possible space of time.*

When we consider this condition of the body, we can almost shadow out the correct methods to pursue in cases of fever and which would be one of the most common sense treatments and one which would make the patient as easy as possible.

This treatment could be accomplished in the shortest possible space of time.

We see that the most benefit can be immediately derived by giving the patient all the water wanted and all the liquid which will go into the body.

If you have had all of these considerations in your head and if you really desire to do the very best thing for this fevered patient, now we will commence to talk about this treatment of fever.

What do we want?

We want to cleanse the body.

We do not so much care what has caused the condition as much as we should care to have that condition changed, as rapidly as can be.

What shall we change at the very first? We think this a good question.

The answer should be—and we should wish to answer this so we can hear it out on the Rocky Mountains and feel the earth tremble as the echo comes back to each soul and especially to those persons who have the welfare of every person at heart—ASSIST THE BLOOD CORPUSCLES TO CLEANSE THEMSELVES.

If you will do this, the next thing will be that the blood corpuscles will have the body all right and will keep that body right. The—fever—the effort will be over.

What shall be done at the first?

Look at the condition of the patient and you will see that the

very first thing which should be done would be to have that dryness of the skin changed.

What will change this dryness of the skin?

Water.

How shall we apply it? Shall we go and get some stuff which some one says or thinks is *better* water than the water which is in the house? Spring water or bottled water?

We desire this water for all the objects which we have outlined and it should be such water as will cleanse the body commencing at the skin and lastly giving these filth laden corpuscles a chance to fill themselves full of clean water and go to work.

Without the water so necessary for these objects we shall be disappointed in our treatment and have the case lingering along very much more unsatisfactory than if we had this good and pure water.

This very first thing to see to, is to have the best water which can be obtained.

It should be soft water if possible. If there is no soft water then we are not so well fitted to treat the fever as we would be if we had it.

Pure soft water is the best thing to have on earth.

If no soft water, what next? The next best thing is the water from a deep well.

Look at this good, because on this point is the foundation of all your building.

Soft or clean water.

Make it sure in your mind, that all your care is gone for nothing unless the water which you are using is to be clean and pure.

The water is not only to be soft—it must be clean.

When you have pure water the first of all the needed things is in your hands. The second necessity is pure air.

You might as well try to stop a fire with giant powder as to think of rationally trying to put out the fever while the filth is flowing into the body through the lungs *via* a pile of manure from the back yard.

You would think that a mother who would set the child on a red hot stove while she fed the child with bread and milk, would be an idiot.

But she would be no worse an idiot than the one who would

try to cure a typhoid fever case while the air was drawn from some soft coal burning chimney. Or stove.

These two basic facts are what you must never forget.

If you have no water which is pure and if there can be no air to breathe, you may rest assured at once that you will lose the case.

The actual necessity which must be yours, is PURE AIR.

We shall come to the details of that part of the cure of all fevers but at this time we do not go into a bill of particulars so much as we shall in the future on this subject, but we tell you that the condition of all of the blood corpuscles in the body is to be determined by the condition of the air and if you cannot have PURE AIR there will be no use to try to rapidly cure the patient.

You do not have to have any darkness or any guess work on this matter.

You have the cause of fever in your head by this time and you know that if the vital force is making an effort, that vital force is using the corpuscles and these corpuscles have to work and if they work they have to have nourishment and this nourishment includes pure air and pure water.

Do not for one moment think that any case of typhoid fever is to pull through all right in some little back room with only one window and the door to be closed every night.

Banish from your mind in a minute, the very fancy, that any case of fever is to be rapidly subdued while that patient is breathing some air from a water closet or from some kitchen smoke.

If you think you could go and spit in the face of God, you would have much boldness in your mind.

But to go and spit in the face of the great God of heaven and earth would not be any worse in practice than to imagine that one can raise a typhoid fever patient up from that condition of filth while every breath is a breath drawn from the contamination of a sink hole under the window.*

The writer was once called to see the little son of a professional gentleman. The child was not thought to be much sick.

Looking about the condition of the house we discovered that all the slops and night jars had been emptied from a window where the little chap slept.

We decided the case was very bad. He did not look very bad. But the air was bad and there seemed to be very much languor for the amount of fever exhibited. We wished counsel at once. The mother objected and

If you have air the purest and water the cleanest, you may reasonably look for a cure in every case of typhoid which has not been drugged by the doctors.

If they have already been poisoned by the administration of medicines from the hands of the poisoner then your case is uncertain to say the very least.

No matter from what cause this appearance of fever may come, there has to be a vast change from what has been and what is to be, if the case is to recover.

In the histories which have been quoted, if they prove any thing, they prove that in every case there was a previous history of filthy living, filthy drinking or unhealthy odors or gases.

In the condition of the body which is always present in all cases of fever, we have every reason to believe the whole body is tainted with this filth which has been present before and which has injured the entire volume of blood and now is present in the body, in shape of vile water—the impure air and the dead blood corpuscles which are yet in the body. Consider that all the body is tainted and not alone the intestinal canal.

Should you consider the least inclination to view that body as a victim to “a pathogenic germ” as the recent elegant work of allopathy asserts it is, (*Cyclopedia of Diseases of Children*. By John Keating, M. D., 1889.) we shall have to ask you a few questions.

Do you think it is possible that this fever could be caused by a minute “specific germ,” when so many various people from different places have almost the same thing and that too, when these cases have never known the presence of the other? Could you believe in spontaneous generation?

thought if she could give something to cure the restlessness of the child, it would come out all right. While we were absent they gave a dose of “Jaynes carminative balsam” and the next morning the child did not wake up. They then called in some other doctors but the child died that day without much of any fever and without very many fever symptoms.

We mentally decided that the aristocratic mother who had thought proper to pour her slops from the window during the winter and had forgotten that the spring, with its warm days would disintegrate those slops and send them back into the window as smells, really killed her little son.

It is true she was ignorant. But being ignorant will never change the law. Nor being sorry, will never relieve one from the penalty of the broken law. The child was dead.

Could it be conceivable that any germ could exist in a healthy body and produce all the symptoms of fever and yet be obliged to have a period of "incubation" in that body?

Consider a moment.

Any germ which could fasten itself on the intestines would eat through and sever those intestines while the period of incubation was going on, if that germ was capable of one tenth of the damage which they lay to it.

You will say that sometimes there are hemorrhages from the bowels and that it would be conceivable that these intestines could be so honey-combed by the presence of these parasites, that a hemorrhage would ensue and kill the body by the presence of the parasites. We assert to you that such a case is not to be conceived on this earth.

There is no more voracious parasite on earth that goes into the bowels of man, than the tape worm.

In the mucuous surface of the intestines this parasite holds on by hooks or by suckers and reproduces his kind at the expense of the host.

While the symptoms may often become alarming, do we hear of any special fever which dries the eyes and all the fluids of the body, while the parasite is in the intestines? On the contrary, the presence of these parasites only makes the vital force send greater amounts of nutriment to these intestines and provide for the sustenance of the worm.

Pinworms actually are often a provoking cause of fever symptoms as are other parasites and other obstructions in the intestinal canal.

They never produce heat and rapid rise of temperature. The Vital Force does this.

The body is on the alert for their actions and either sends messages (which are aches and pains,) to the brain or gives the brain a chance to know of the presence of some foreign body in the intestines. But we never hear of the entire symptoms which are always present when there is a form of fever so uniform as is the typhoid.

So constantly present are these symptoms, in what has been termed typhoid fever, that there have been many who desired to call this fever) and in some books it is so called) "enteric fever."

As if the fever was due, as they really assert and think it is, to the presence of some animal in the intestines.

Every case of fever will give you the history of some obstruction in the body.

You will never have a typhoid fever case but what you can have a history of some filth in the body or some vile air or water.

If the cases which we have copied are not sufficiently convincing then there are hundreds of others which are ready for your inspection. In every one of them you will have a history of departure from correct living and excesses which are at variance with the laws of health and it will not be hard for one who is seeking after truth to have the history of every individual case of fever and find it to be traced back to unwashed bodies and foul air and water.

□ The conditions of the fevered body are before you. You look at them with no uncertain eye.

If you have followed us in all of our ideas and you have now the cause of all fevers, especially typhoid fever, in your mind, then we will ask you to bear with us while we point out to you *the steps needed to cleanse that body*.

Of course we do not say that in every case, we are to have the same remedies and the very same programme or that each case will bring the same thoughts as to individual idiosyncrasies.

(This word "idiosyncrasy," means a peculiarity. A personal peculiarity belonging to this individual and not to very many more.)

FIRST STEP.

At the first outset of fever we may reasonably look at the chance to abort or to break up every case, of what ever nature or name, if we could at once restore to every corpuscle in the body the pure liquid which has been taken out of it. That is if we could clean all the blood corpuscles.

This liquid is water. When it has gone into the body and become assimilated, then we shall find this liquid in the "blood plasma," and in every other portion and tissue of the body.

In short, there is no place or tissue in the body which can exist without water.

Upon this consideration the first step becomes very simple.

GIVE EVERY FEVERED PATIENT AS MUCH WATER OR AS MUCH CLEAN DRINK AS THE APPETITE CRAVES.

Later on we shall take up the subject of drinks, but at this time, we shall say give to drink all that is wanted.

One of the reasons why the allopaths have never desired water to be given, is for the reason that they are, and have been, in the habit of giving some preparation of Mercury.

When they followed this dose of mercury by giving of water, then the patient became salivated. So, for this reason they kept the water from the feverish patient. This is one of the reasons also, why, at this day there is so much superstition among the common people about the patient having all the water which is craved and should be given to the fevered body. In every case of obstruction in the intestines, water would be the great solvent and the great cleaper.

The doctors hate water.

In fact, they dislike any thing which seems so to take the people from their control and domination.

REASONS FOR THIS FIRST STEP.

1. The drink goes at once into the general circulation and supplies all needed fluid for the blood corpuscles.

2. It washes the bowels, which are always full of filth in fevers.

3. It cools the temperature of the body.

4. Drink supplies every tissue in the body with the needed element to recover its cleanly condition.

5. Drink thins the filth in the system and allows it to be more readily carried from its present positions. This moving of the filth of the body, is all accomplished by the blood corpuscles. Filth never moves of itself. Living matter has to move filth.

Liquids, which are grateful to the palate, supply moisture to organs of the body and thus prevents them from drying up.

This must specially be the case where the liver, kidneys, pancreas and lungs are in the dried up condition as they are, in all cases of typhoid fever.

7. Drink by thinning the blood from its condition of dryness, renders the blood more fluid and ready to take up the effete material which is in the body, and thus indirectly, the drink assists the blood to cleanse the capillaries of the lungs and clean out the

bronchial cells, so that air will have a better opportunity of getting at the venous blood to change from blue to red. In short drinking water cleans out the heart.

SECOND STEP.

WASH THE SURFACE OF THE BODY IN COLD WATER.

SPECIAL AND POSITIVE NOTICE.

Every case of fever should be washed with the hand and never with the rags and sponges and towels which are common.

Do not, under any circumstances, allow a sponge to be placed on the body of a fever patient.

It is true, this involves much labor on the part of the nurse and some danger on the part of the ones who do this washing.

The danger is this:—Whoever washes a patient sick with the fever, does not catch any bug that makes fever; but, they absorb some of the filthy material that is on the body of the typhoid fever patient and this absorption into the skin, may cause them to have a spell of sickness, from this filth being absorbed into their body.

Some of this danger can be overcome by keeping the hands wet in cold water at every half minute or every ten seconds and washing off all the hand can gather with its rubbing. And, if the person is strong, it can soon be thrown off from the body of the one who is doing the washing.

A weakly person should never wash a sick person.

The washing is very important and cold, soft water is another important item in the washing of the body. Should there be much fear or apprehension on the part of the nurse, then a small linen or old soft cotton rag can be used. The hand is much better, as it fits into all the hollows of the person's body and there is nothing so beneficial as the human hand.

The animal magnetism may also be another factor for the helping the sick one. This of course, is taken from the strong person who may be doing the washing. If the patient is a child, a father, mother, husband or wife, this will not matter, because of the kindly feeling or love they bear towards the sick one.

If the patient is a stranger and may be diseased with some other disease than the fever, there may be and will be, more danger than if it is a case of simple fever. In these cases the sponge or soft towel can be used.

If, however, it is done quickly, and the one who washes is strong, the danger is much lessened.

REASONS FOR THIS SECOND STEP.

Because the skin is always dry in all cases of fever. Especially in every case of typhoid fever.

Because, by opening the pores of the skin, one can best assist the blood corpuscles to carry off the effete and useless material which comes to the surface through the capillaries.

The corpuscles need liquid and this washing will be absorbed and thus assist these corpuscles.

Because no other method has ever been devised to so rapidly abstract the extra amount of heat from the body as by the cold baths.

The washing adds volume to the dried up blood current.

The rubbing with the hand starts the circulation of the inactive capillaries.

How can we tell these capillaries are inactive?

Because we know, from the dryness of the skin, that these corpuscles are no longer bringing the insensible perspiration to the skin as they do in health.

Typhoid fever has also been called the "nerve fever."

We often see the skin cold and clammy while there is apparently a great deal of fever underneath the skin.

This may be because the capillaries are clogged and shrunken; or, it may be from the blood corpuscles being unable to move from the loads of effete material which clogs them full.

In any of these cases, and of others where there is an obstructed circulation, this second step is of the utmost importance.

There cannot be any doubt but what every time the skin is washed, the nerves are cleaned by the action of the blood corpuscles. The fever goes down and this washing is one of the best nervines in the world.

The washing starts off the dried up horny layer which is on the outside of the body and thus gives the whole arterial system renewed opportunity to cleanse itself.

The washing adds more liquid to the necessities of the blood current and thus assists the heart and lungs to have fresher and cleaner blood in their circulation than they did before the washing.

THIRD STEP.

CLEANSE THE BOWELS BY MEANS OF COPIOUS INJECTION OF WARM WATER.

REASONS FOR THIS STEP.

1. Because the rectum, the descending and transverse and ascending colons, are all so many sewers of the body in a way, and when they are washed out, they have a chance to receive more of the old and effete material which is in the system.

They draw from all parts of the body, the wastes and worn out material and have it ready to pass off. By washing out this reservoir one can more rapidly assist in cleansing all the intestinal canal than by giving any amount of physic, because this is done by assisting the corpuscles, while the physic kills the corpuscles and has to be carried at the expense of the vital force.

By this second and third step combined, we will find an increased appetite which will show that the gastric follicles are more active and that the interior circulation is not as much clogged as before the administration of the bath and the injections.

We will stop a moment and consider these three steps and ask if there are exceptions to any fevers in which these steps would be injurious or not be as beneficial as in others.

When the fever is high then all these steps are at once so beneficial that the most casual observer will see the improvement. In cases where there are chills and fever, this series of acts should be modified as follows:—

While we are on these four steps or rather these five steps. I desire to state the effect of these rapid eliminators of filth from the body as exemplified in three cases.

A student of theology, (under the direction of the Rev. A. L. Skoksburgh of Minneapolis) sent for me to go and see him late at night.

I found him in a high fever. Pulse 120. The skin a burning mass. He said he had such a headache he could not sleep and would never wish to pass another such a night as the last he had, in the bed, tossing from one side to the other.

I advised him to come to my hospital as he had two little rooms and very inferior ventilation in them. The rooms were heated with pine wood and were first hot and then cold.

I brought him up that night and at once supervised the washing of the body and had the injection given. Then applied the packs as advised in the fifth step over the chest and abdomen.

He was given no medicine except lemonade, if you will have that a medicine. It certainly is a specific in these cases. It cools the thirst and if we

1. When the patient has a chill, or is cold, then there should be no washing until the patient is warm.

2. When there is a tendency to sore throat, then one should be sure the remainder of the body is warm and that the washing will have a reaction afterwards before the washing is undertaken or the bath given with cold water.

should think of any chemical action we should find that this acid will assist in changing the starch of the body, (that is the undigested starch of the body which comes from engorging the body with masses of potato, rice puddings, as well as tapioca puddings and the popular "Fruit Soup.") The lemonade was all that was given as medicine. After the pack I had the body washed all over in the coldest of water and a pitcher of water at his bedside and left him also within easy reach of a pitcher of lemonade.

He slept soundly all night. His headache was gone completely after the injection to the bowels.

The next morning I repeated the pack and added to it an emetic which will be spoken of later on.

He ate baked apples and toast for his dinner two hours after the emetic. The night after I had the injection and the bath given as before. The next day another emetic and this was continued for four days when he returned to the school and has remained well ever since.

There will be some who will ask why this young man should have a run of typhoid fever when he had been no where to catch it.

I reply, that if we are right about this fever, it is never caught. It is an effort of the vital force and when the body is filled with old and effete material then there will come an effort and we will have a fever. If this fever has certain symptoms it is called a typhoid fever and if it is of a bilious nature then it will be called a bilious fever and so on.

How then, it will be asked, could this young student of theology, have these effete materials in the body?

This is a good question and one which, if properly answered, will shed a great amount of light on the common origin of all fevers. This young man occupied, with another young man, two small rooms. The room in which he studied was small.

The room in which he and this young man slept was still smaller and had but one window and the door as ventilators.

His skin had been heated by the rapid fire of the pine wood and then cooled by the opening of the door. The blood corpuscles had been chilled and killed.

His sleeping room having been badly ventilated; then he had breathed this effete and rebreathed air from the breath of his room mate.

Add to this the fact that he seldom or never washed his body and we have all the effete material which would be needed to have the vital force in the body make an effort to get rid of this mass of filth and when this effort was made then we had the fever. This was the fever.

The effort which was made by the vital force to have the old material out of the body was the fever. The presence of dead corpuscles in the body is a provoking cause of a fever. It is not the cause. The cause of the fever is the

When the patient has been sick some weeks and is very low and there is death sweat (which is usually cold and clammy. A sweat of weakness) then these steps are of no use.

You will occasionally come across a case where there is something in the surrounding which cannot be well followed up, so as to abort all the fever in a short time as you would wish and in these

vital force. But when this body becomes dirty and filthy then it is ready to strive to have this filth eliminated from the body and this STRIVING is called a FEVER.

Kindly observe the difference between dirt and filth. The dirty body is one which has taken the dirt from some place as from working in a dirty place and the filthy body is one which has retained the filth in the body which should have been excreted through the pores of the skin and through the other outlets of the body.

You will understand that there is some difference between a dirty body and a filthy body.

The filthy bodies are those which are not washed all over every day. The filthy bodies are those which will not discharge their retained secretions and when these are not discharged then they are offensive to the body and the effort comes to be rid of these elements and we have what is called a fever in that body. But this fever is simply and wholly an effort of the vital force to be rid of the old and offensive materials which should have passed out of the body long ago.

Dirt can be readily washed OFF; but filth is in the blood and must be washed out from the blood of the body and from the inner surfaces of that body. Dirt is on the outside; filth is on the inside. Dirt is simply dust, ashes and any offensive material. Filth is dirt fermented and putrefied. Never forget this. A fevered body is a body containing filth, which the vital force is trying to get out of the body. No one else had the fever in that house. This can be accounted for, because some of those students washed themselves all over occasionally and others did not eat so much of fat. All may have had better ventilation.

Others had more acid which will dissolve the starches in the body. The fact is that when any one is in the habit of daily washing their bodies all over with pure water in the morning they are very certain not to have any effort to get rid of material that is not in the body. The body does not make any effort which is useless. It is trouble which causes the body or the vital force to make this effort and this trouble is always present with those people who do not wash the body but once a month or once a year. The body needs a daily bath and if it does not have this daily bath, it is filthy.

A short time since I was called to see a gentleman who "was so sick he was going to die quick." I went and found a man in the fourth week of typhoid fever and who had been given up by the doctor in the morning.

I could not see why this man should be given up to die with fever as he had a very good pulse and was looking only very moderately sick as he laid in the bed.

But, on hearing the names of the doctors who had given him up and know-

cases one has to wait until the surroundings are right before giving these three rapid cleaners to the system.

But, in an experience of many years, we have found these three the very first three steps to be taken to break up all sorts and condition of fever and especially typhoid fever.

With this body washing, there should be a thorough washing of the head and all the hair.

ing that these allopaths have always some reason or supposed reason for their acts, I hesitated in saying that anything could be done for the case.

There should always be a hesitancy about promising anything after an allopath has poisoned the case. I have several times been caught in thinking that there was a chance for the patient to live when they had received their final death stab in the shape of something like the Anti-febrine or the Anti-kamnia treatment which leaves them looking apparently well but they have the dead corpuscles in the body and will surely die. I hesitate when I follow a poisoner of an allopath.

I washed this man all over in cold water, rubbing him with my hands. This is a very unusual proceeding with me, as I am too old to wash a typhoid fever patient. But I washed him all over and had the clothes changed as he was washed. Then I washed out the mouth—soft tooth brush and soap and water. Then, after I had looked at all the surroundings, I carefully gave an injection to the bowels of about four quarts of warm water. When he had taken the injection he was raised up and had a very free and copious evacuation from the bowels. He had previously been ordered milk in large quantities to drink and of course, the stools were whitish. I took a stick and stirred them up from the bottom of the chamber. The feces were curdled milk. There was a bunch of coagulated blood at the bottom of the chamber which appeared as if the mass had been in the intestines long enough to have become hardened. It was well coagulated and mixed with a quantity of curdled milk. I saw at once why the medical gentleman had given up the case in the morning. His thermometer had shown him a rapid decline in the temperature and he knew there was an internal hemorrhage. His thermometer had done him good service. But the mass of coagulum also served to warn me of the danger in the case. Without making any promises I placed him on an infusion of raspberry leaves and slippery elm with capsicum. These two were his drinks that night. They were given freely every half hour when awake.

He was much better the next morning. I had the milk wholly discontinued at the first visit. He could not eat and did not care for food. I never urge the patient to take food in any case of fever, much less any case of typhoid fever, when the patient has no appetite. I think the food is so much dead weight to be carried by the body. When the appetite comes and they desire food, is time enough to give it. I have never seen any one starve to death from lack of feeding while they had the fever. But I certainly have known many a one fed to death while they had the fever. I gave him very sparingly of lemonade but gave an abundance of cold raspberry leaf infusion. He grew better quite rapidly and in a week was very hungry. One day he

If the hair is thick I would advise the cutting off this thick hair and if there are fears of a serious case, (which can be readily foretold by the condition of the patient,) then the sooner the hair is cut short the better for all concerned.

The head should be well washed with cold water while there is a show of fever. But when the fever is gone, then the head may

was allowed to eat the oatmeal crackers which are commonly sold at the grocers.

He had a very severe hemorrhage the next day after eating these oatmeal crackers and was very weak. He was promptly stopped from eating crackers. (I call all these fancy articles by the appropriate name of "swill" as this is very expressive of the mixed up slops which are fed to hogs. And when I called this man's diet "swill," they had an idea of what I meant to say.) The diet after that, was baked apples and toast. The packs were depended on to produce the reaction and they were quite sufficient to do so.

The next morning he was better and he continued to grow better under this daily bath and daily pack and the use of the daily injection to the bowels.

I think one of the reasons of so much diarrhea in cases of fever is the administration of physic at the beginning of the case. I would never allow physic.

An injection is much safer and much quicker results in the general cleansing of the body as has already been explained.

He recovered completely and is now living as an evidence of the Physio-Medical system of medication. Although the water cure, in this case would justly claim the credit of the recovery. We can be quite sure that with the opiate and anti-treatment there would have been a death within a day or two if there had not been a change in the giving of drugs.

Kittie Donovan aged nineteen was taken sick about Jan. 1st with what the doctors called slow fever. It developed into what the doctors pronounced a "severe run of typhoid." She was attended for weeks by a well known physician in Minneapolis.

About the 2nd of Feb. the attending physician called in consultation another eminent physician of this city. This last physician upon examining the girl declared it was no use to do anything for her as the girl was dying, and said that she could not live until morning. That anybody could tell she was dying, nothing could be done for her, and that it did not need a doctor to tell that.

The girl was unconscious. Being a good girl, a priest was called and the last rites of the church administered. This transpired about 5 o'clock in the evening, after which an uncle of the girl, McAlpine, came to my office, desired me to come and see the girl, who it was thought was dying. It would be a satisfaction to have me see her yet they thought nothing could be done.

Under the circumstances, it was really a difficult task, for me to go into a house, where two physicians had given up a girl. Being acquainted with McAlpine I went and found her in one of the best sleeping rooms in McAlpine's Hotel.

She was stupid and motionless, her mouth and teeth were covered with

be washed in warm soap suds and in many cases we suggest the use of the carbolic acid soap as we did in the washing of the teeth, but in case the person is very proud or very fearful of the falling of the hair, then wash with the whites of two eggs to make a good lather and rinse off well with warm water and afterwards with cold soft water.

black sordes; the pulse at the wrist was nearly undistinguishable; breathing was very slow and faint. The eyes were half open, in the corner of the eyes gathered that peculiar matter which appears when the body has not been sufficiently bathed.

Her sister had her peculiar objections to my looking at her. When I called for some water to wash her hands, the sister ran out screaming into the hall declaring that the old doctor would kill the sister.

I never knew why she should hate to have her sister washed, until I found that to wash her hands and feet or forehead would wash off the sacred oil, which the priest had anointed her with for dying.

I washed her hands in cold water and found that after they had been washed, they did not have that peculiar clamminess about them, nor the eyes that glassiness which always is an accompaniment of death. Upon this, I washed the arms a little above the elbows with my hands and wiped dry. I still found that these limbs retained their heat, and next I washed the forehead, face and neck, and still found that the heat was retained in every place. Upon this I concluded that these eminent doctors had made an error in their deathly diagnosis. As the water was very dirty by this time (because for some days previously she had not been washed,) I asked for some fresh water. The girls at the foot of the bed, made a hubbub at my bathing her feet and I was not allowed to bathe them. I suppose this was because they did not wish me to wash off the holy oil, which the priest had put on. They would not allow me to uncover her feet. Then I begged of the aunt to allow me to put a pack upon the abdomen and on her chest.

As I could not find a soft towel, I took a clean undershirt, wet it in cold water, squeezed it a little, and asked her aunt, if she would kindly place that over the chest and bowels. She did so; it caused a visible shudder to run through the body.

Some of the young ladies, who were at the foot of the bed, declared, she was "just going." I waited a few moments until about time for her to become warm, when I leaned over and asked her in a very loud tone of voice (as she was very deaf) how she felt? She replied in a faint whisper, "It is just lovely." Then I asked her if she would like a drink? She said she would like it. Then I gave her a drink. By this time the young ladies suggested that water certainly could not do her much harm. They seemed more agreeable to the idea of my giving her something.

I had some lemonade made and let her drink a spoonful. I suggested to the aunt, that we would have the room cleared, and have it quiet. By this time it was 9 o'clock p. m. I had been two hours with bathing, and rubbing, and giving her drink. On going back I still noticed, that the heat was still in the body.

After the room was cleared I had the aunt give her an injection, of warm

If it is a lady, wash so that the hair can have a chance to dry thinly afterwards. This can be done by spreading it out on a pillow while it is moist and damp. Not to do it up or have it lying underneath the body while there is any dampness. A fever patient's head should be washed all over every day as long as there is any fever.

water, then another, and another until I thought the bowels were well cleaned. All this time the heat remained in the hands; (There is a very fine point here which the beginner will do well to notice viz. that when the hands are cold, and clammy, and purple or have purple spots over them and the blood has settled under the finger nails, it is almost a sure sign that the life force has left the body. I say it is almost a sure symptom of approaching dissolution. Because this lividity of the surface is quite a certain indication of the death of the blood corpuscles, a stagnation of blood in the capillaries and loss of the governing forces and that the vital power is about to leave the body.)

At twelve o'clock, (midnight) I had commenced to give her quite a little infusion composition and had seen that there was vital force enough in the body to have her pull through if she was carefully nursed. She was given composition very freely, say three tablespoonfuls every half hour and plenty of drink, of water and lemonade while the washing was kept up as often as there was extra heat in the body or on the skin. There seemed to be very much delirium at three o'clock in the morning and I came to the office to procure boneset and Virginia snake root and made an infusion of equal parts and gave this, quite strong, two tablespoonfuls every half hour until she was asleep. The composition was stopped as soon as the high fever returned. She woke up refreshed. We fed her with a little baked apple (after washing the mouth out with soap and water and a fine brush) and allowed more sleep. She grew better steadily and is today well.

As an instance of what strange and exaggerated stories and common people will tell—the relation of this case is an example.

When the doctor learned what had occurred and that the girl was getting better, he asked the uncle of the girl "what did he give her? He must have had some wonderful tonic to bring the girl out of that state."

The uncle in reply told him—"I do not know; but the woman said he just lifted her up by the hair of her head and soused her in a tub of ice cold water and kept her there until the fever was all gone and then had her rolled up in blankets and she got well."

This was the story which went the rounds after curing the girl.

I mention these three cases to show what the needed steps will do for cases of fever. The great fault lies in not knowing that it is the vital force which raises the case out of bed when the obstructions are taken away from the body.

In every one of these cases, there was only the cleansing of the body which relieved the vital force from the terrible obstructions which were in the body and as soon as the body was cleansed, then the vital force went to work and lived again in the wasted tissues: the blood corpuscles cleansed out the house (body;) and nature entered into the unobstructed body to live

The head can be washed, without wetting all the hair.

Wet the hand and fingers good, and wet the scalp next the head and all round under the hair, roots and follicles. Then this can be dried and yet not touch all the hair. This is an advantage if the patient is a woman and has hair she does not wish to lose.

But, in all serious cases, I advise having the hair taken off, so the head can be washed all over good every day. Best time for this is in the morning early.

And, in every case and under all circumstances, wash it before anything is allowed to be eaten.

When the fever has left the body then this head should be daily washed all over and thoroughly washed daily as long as the patient lives on this earth.

Nothing can be more filthy or at variance with the health of the body than a head in which there are all the odors from every clime, including the musty odors from the far country of China—the filthiest of all nations of the earth at this day.

In the case of a child under fifteen years of age I would not hesitate a moment to have this hair cut off so it can be short and easy to wash all over every day.

There never is any trouble about the hair growing again and I am of the opinion that it grows in more solid the second time than at the first.

The chances are in every case of fever that there will be less tendency to deafness and confusion of the head if the hair is cut off short. And if it is to be done, or if the patient is a little out of the head, there should never be a moment of delay.

again. This was all there was to it. But the people will not cease to think of fever as some demon and while they are in this ignorance then they will have the medical priest and while the medical priest can give his Anti-pyrine and his morphine and all of his other rot we shall have these terrible results from this "FEVER" [effort to expel and overcome a series of filthy conditions] and we shall have the results which are so sad-denning to the household and which break up so many families. In all of these cases I was very careful of the diet and allowed nothing to eat except the baked apples or the toast and to suck a ripe sweet orange. This is important and I think the diet is one of the greatest items in all treatment. There can be no recovery which is rapid while the stomach has to digest or send away a lot of beef tea and other swill from the stomach. Give the stomach that which will assist in cleansing the follicles and we assist the vital force and help the 25,000,000 corpuscles to cleanse themselves

The sooner it is cut short and the head washed, the better and the cleaner the body becomes.

In every case where the onset has been sudden and where the patient is strong and robust, then we may say that these are the three first steps which will be of the greatest benefit and which cannot be omitted with any degree of safety to the patient.

Also, in these rapid cases of typhoid, (Or, of bilious fever; or of yellow fever where the fever is high and the skin hot.) we can, after these three steps have been carried out faithfully, next proceed to

THE FOURTH STEP.

This is very short and will occupy but little time and really might have been placed at the first, only that when we take hold of any case of fever, we do not like to attack them with something which they might take as a personal affront.

Have a good tooth brush and soap. At this place we do not know what to advise you about soap and we will give you our preference. This is to use the carbolic acid soap made by BUCHAN and we think it is rather better than any other for teeth and as a disinfectant of the mouth and gums.

We mention Buchans' Carbolic acid soap, because we have used it quite a long time and it has been successful. But any soap will answer. Pears' soap seems to be too acrid in the mouth. Ivory soap is all right. So is almost any kind of Castile soap, if it is pure. And there are many other kinds that will do, because all the soap is easily washed from the mouth and the particles come out with the sordes when the brushing is over. Use warm water at the first and finally rinse the mouth with cold water and let a mouthful of cold water be swallowed after the teeth have been brushed and mouth rinsed out good. Warm water and soap kill every germ in the mouth.

✓ If the gums bleed some, it will be no matter. Still, if they commence to bleed freely and it does not seem to stop—or, if they are tender and sore, put one-fourth teaspoonful of No. 6 into half cup cold water and rinse the mouth out good. Let some of the No. 6 and water be held in the mouth until the bleeding is stopped.

✓ For an extremely tender mouth, where there are bad teeth, a wash may be made of goldenseal by boiling one teaspoonful of goldenseal in half pint of soft water ten minutes and when coo

using it as a wash. Or as a gargle. This is good in any case of sore mouth.)

WHITE POND LILY root is just as good in many cases.

Bayberry bark, WILD CHERRY BARK (but Cherry bark should never be boiled. It should be steeped in cold water half an hour,) are all good for sore mouths and bleeding gums in any other condition.

Although this may not seem to be worthy a step in the rapid elimination of effete material from the body, yet we can assure you, that this is one of the nice little operations by which we think we have saved one or two from going into the condition known as death.

Allow us to explain.

After the mouth becomes full of effete material which has been thrown out from the system—old and waste material, then this old stuff takes in the air and goes under a chemical law and becomes putrefied.

Very well. This mouth and the interstices between the teeth are full of living germs and in this condition, every breath is a breath full of living germs.

Some critics may pause and say they thought we did not believe in any germ theory. Oh! but we do believe in germs. We do not think about them but we fight right against them. But we know very well that there is not any such thing as the germs doing the work which is peculiar to the vital force of the body. These germs can go into the stomach and thence to the intestines and then these same germs which are in between the teeth might be, for all we know and for all science can tell us, the very same germs which are called the typhoid bacilli. So we say cleanse the teeth at once as soon as you can. It does not matter whether it is the first step or the fifth step so it can be done rapidly and thoroughly.

After these four steps are taken, then comes the fifth step which can be much modified and hastened if there are other symptoms which will permit of it.

What we desire to impress on the mind of the care taker in case of all kinds of fever is this:—Keep the body clean:—Get it cleansed just as soon as possible, without disturbing the patient and without taking away any of the patient's strength.

All this can be accomplished and not tire the patient and not have him or her get out of patience. If it all cannot be done at once, then do a little at a time until the whole body is cleansed and, when this body is cleansed, you can have the "FEVER" going down.

This is what we assert to you. The moment you take away the filth from any part of the body, that moment you lighten up the fever. When you take away some of this effete material from the body, there is no cause why there should be any more effort of the Vital Force and therefore the fever (or effort of the Vital Force) is not needed and is therefore less every time.

The following is the Fifth Step where there is a high fever and not too much coat on the tongue.

It is the fifth step proper in any case of fever where there is a rapid accumulation of matter in the body and the skin is hot and feverish while the body feels as if it were burning up.

It is not the step to take if there is pain in the stomach but if there are pains in the stomach, then turn to REMEDIES FOR THE STOMACH TROUBLES and see what to do in one of these cases.

This is not the step with all weakly persons and very nervous persons and also to those over whom you do not have the most perfect control.

If the patient has a red tongue; a heated body; a flushed skin; a nervousness which cannot be described; a headache which throbs through the temples and is weary and sleepy and cannot sleep, then this IS the step to take.

While all the others are safe to give and this too, is perfectly safe to give, yet this one can be so modified that we tell you to LOOK AND SEE IF IT IS THE RIGHT STEP OR NOT, BEFORE YOU GIVE IT.

If there is wild delirium then this is not the thing to do at this time unless the person is robust in body. If so, all right. DO it.

If there is a coated tongue and there is a great smell to the breath then this is to come AFTER another step which we will detail a little later on.

This is the step to take if there is a high fever and the body is hot; but it is NOT the step, if the body is cool and there is danger of a chill.

It is the step to take, in case of a grown person and who is strong and active and the fever is raging: then this step is a delight and

the finest thing in the world to do. In case the person is weak and nervous, while there are a dozen bosses round the house and you cannot look after it yourself to see it properly accomplished, we tell you not to touch this step. It will be a delusion and a snare to you and you will make the case worse.

It is recommended to every one, but not to fools. It cannot always be finished on a child who will not keep still. And it should never follow the administration of quinine or calomel. Wait until these drugs are out of the system.

Bear in mind that the first and second steps come before this one.

When you think of doing this, think, if there is a sufficient reaction to the body and never do this while there is an allopathic doctor any where near you. Have this fool out of the way and gone home not to come again.

THE FIFTH STEP

Take three to five towels, one or two of them as soft and as new as you have in the house, and wet two of them.

Do not wring them out too much.

Have them so they would drip water if hung up a moment or two.

Then quickly baring the entire breast and the abdomen of the fever patient, apply the first soft wet towel close to the body as it can go and have no spaces between the towel and the skin.

Pat it down as smoothly as possible.

Then apply another on the top of this as wet as the other and if it can hold more water than the other, have it still more wet than the first one was.

Have this as snug as it can be placed on this first one and you will have two towels put on separately on the whole of the abdomen and all of the breast.

The towels should be wide enough to go somewhat underneath the arms and touch the sides of the person so that the ribs can be partially covered with the wet towels.

I suggest that these towels be as new and as clean as towels can ever be made. After these are well on, and as quick as you can do it, then apply the dry ones over them so that you have say five towels over the chest, two wet ones and three dry ones; although if you place a piece of flannel over the wet ones it will answer in their place.

The reason why the towels are better than flannel is as follows:—

1. The foulness of the skin will come into the towels and must be boiled out before this can become clean.

2. One cannot boil a flannel and this old and fetid matter that will come out unto this towel should be boiled in soft water with plenty of soap twenty minutes and dried in the open air.

3. The inhalation of the particles which comes off from one of the pieces of flannel after it has been used as a pack over the fever patient is sufficient to cause a poisoning of the lungs.

4. A towel is looked at to see whether it is clean and when one picks up a piece of flannel, it is used without being looked at; because being flannel no one thinks whether it is cleansed or not so long as it is warm and *flannel*.

I think I have seen infants placed in jeopardy of their lives by the using of old filthy flannel when they were born.

So I say have all these covering things in the packs to be towels and linen if possible.

If you have not enough towels to go round, buy them, or use pieces of old sheets, if you are really poor.

It is cheaper to buy towels than to pay a doctor to come and tell you how to cleanse your chamber vessel.

As soon as this is on smoothly, then cover the person up warm and give all the drink that is wanted and if there is anything as of chills, then place a hot bottle to the feet and to the sides.

Cover up well and tuck in the the bed clothes all around the bed and if there is the slightest suspicion of chilliness then add another blanket or two on the bed so as to have it sufficiently warm to have a most thorough sweat.

Reasons for this step.

I do not say this step can always be carried out, nor that it should be to the whole and utter exclusion of any other rational step which is looking for the rapid elimination of effete materials which are in the body.

It does not seem to me that I ever heard of this but it is possible that all these steps came to me while I was yet hunting after the causes of fever in 1861. At any rate, the water cure and Victor Priessnitz of Germany should have all the credit of water cure packing and I do not take anything as an original discovery.

This is sometimes called a "CHEST PACK."

It is also called an "ABDOMINAL PACK."

There is yet another method of putting on this pack, and, to the very prudent housewife, this last method may be more welcome, as it prevents any moisture on the bed clothes.

1. Place a small blanket under the person sick, so it can touch the lower part of the hips. Two or four thicknesses.

On this place one or two large towels dry. Bath towels to be preferred.

Then place wet towel on this dry one, so it will come under the arms and reach down to the hips, the two ends may come over the body. Then, if the person is very feverish, put on a small one where the liver would come, when he lies down. Then let him lie back on the towels.

Place one wet towel on the breast as before and another wet one over this first wet one, on the abdomen. Then a dry one. Then bring up the ends of the towels from the side (after the patient has laid down on this wet towel.) And pin the ends of the small blanket together after the towels are on as snug as as they will go.

Then bring the arms down and cover up air tight. Do the packing over this chest pack or this abdominal pack as if you would exclude every bit of air from the body.

If convenient, and one has it, a piece of oil cloth or a small rubber sheet can be placed under this pack.

A small blanket will catch all of the moisture.

In case the fever is ready to be broken up, it may be well to have the patient lie on clean blankets while this pack is going on.

Then, if the body should sweat all over, there would not be as much danger of having the moisture on the sheets, or, on any of the other bed clothes.

After being covered up snug, it is well to add one or more extra covers, blankets or quilts, which should cover up the person in best condition. There should be at least four thicknesses of cover over the person who has this pack on. If there is chilliness after the cold pack has been applied, or, if there is not a very good reaction at once the hot water bottle, or the hot water jug can be applied to the sides or to the feet.

In all cases of fever however, the vital force can be relied on

to bring about a speedy and thorough reaction, the patient will be warm in five minutes after the pack has been applied.

Let the patient keep easy for an hour or two. Some one can read to the sick one if they like it.

After the sick one has been in the pack an hour, or when it can be borne, small drinks of cold water should be given at intervals of every few minutes, a swallow or so.

If cold and chilly, then warm balm or Peppermint infusion can be given warm. But the cold drink is the best, to be give freely as soon as the body has recovered from its shock of cold water from the towels. This can be kept up until the patient sweats in a very profuse manner.

And, if every thing is all right, they may expect to see a sweat breaking out on the forehead or around the neck. This may take one to three hours. Or it may take longer.

When this is very uncomfortable and hot, the pack may be taken off and cold water (soft clean water) can be applied to take off all the dirt and stuff which has been soaked out through the pores of the skin.

How long should this pack remain on the body?

This depends wholly on the state of the patient. If the sweat comes in one or two hours, or when the patient has sweat good and the face is well wet with sweat, the pack can be taken off and the patient can be thoroughly washed all over in cool, soft water. Clothes can all be changed and bed clothes changed, bed made up anew and the patient can lie down and go to sleep.

If the patient stays in this pack five or six hours and the pack becomes hot, but there is no sweat, we should advise the hot wet towels taken off and fresh, wet cold towels put on again. If the patient thinks he or she can stand it.

If, not, take off this pack and change clothes and try the step again the next day, or, at any time the patient's body becomes dry and hot. When taken off be sure to have the towels out of the room as soon as possible. Do not dry and use these towels again. We repeat this to you.

After using the towels be sure to have them thoroughly washed and boiled. *Do not* rinse them and let them go.

It should never do to say these towels have been dried and are only those which have been on the patient as packs. They should

be washed and boiled and fully aired before they are ever used again.

The reasons for this will appear a little later as we come to some final considerations.

When the patient is taken from the bath, then there should be an immediate washing.

If there never has been a bath before there will have to be more care in the bathing and the washing should be different.

If the patient has been a cleanly person and has had baths before then a bath with cold water and the hand will be all right as quickly as possible over the body one limb or part at a time cover this part up as it is washed and dried.

But if there has never been any washing before then there must be a washing of warm water in which there has been about a desert spoonful of soda to the quart of warm water and this should be dissolved so well that the water will feel some slippery to the touch, or to the feeling of the fingers.

The body should be washed all over and wiped dry as fast as washed. Always rinse off in *cold water*.

There should be much more care exercised with this bath than with the cold bath with the hand, as there is every reason for the sudden closing of the pores of the skin after a warm bath if the skin is not kept open; and after the cold bath there will be found to be never a bit of trouble with the skin. There will seldom or never be any cold after the bath with cold water, unless too prolonged.

In both cases the skin should be wiped well dry and all clothes should be wholly changed for those which have been thoroughly aired by the fire.

No old or second hand garments and nothing musty should be placed on the body of the fever patient after the bath. Consider this.

In the winter a flannel nightgown would be the best. But this is hard to wash and is hard to get the sweat out of it.

So I prefer an undershirt to change in and if it is a cotton undershirt so it can be thoroughly boiled, so much the better. Drawers should not be used while lying in the bed. They prevent a full circulation of the limbs and are of no benefit unless there has to be constant rising for the purpose of defecating or urinating.

The latter can be accomplished in bed and the former should not occupy so long as to chill the body and a blanket could be quickly wrapped around the body while using the vessel. The drawers prevent the capillary circulation of the limbs and also render the patient cold and clammy on the feet. Especially the common knitted drawers which are bought in the stores.

When this abdominal and breast pack is used on the body, here are about three square feet of surface which are packed in cold water.

The pores in that surface are suddenly chilled when the towels go on the body, but in two to four minutes, and I have seen it in one minute, that all the towels were almost as warm and steaming as if they had been placed on the body warm. They are not uncomfortable a moment and I have had those say who were burning up with fever that the feeling of these packs a moment after they went on the the body was "just lovely."

The cold water is one of the most grateful things which can be applied to the body. The warmth will soon cause a good sweat to come in the places which have received the moist towels and from there, all the body comes to be warm and sweaty. With this sweat, there will come a relief to the patient and the thirst will be assuaged with as much water as is desired. The patient should be encouraged to drink as long as there is heat in the body, but if the heat does not come quickly, then place hot bottles and *do not give the cool water to drink until the body of the patient is warm and comfortable.* Get the body warm first. Warm composition or balm may be given until warm.

When there are chills which come up after this pack, you may be sure the pack has not been properly applied. It should be placed close to the skin and no crevices should be allowed to come between the towels and the skin. Each part of the chest and abdomen should be covered up snugly.

Every part will soon be as warm as if it was in the oven. After this heat has lasted a very short time the moisture will apparently break out from under the towel and the sweat will pour out from the pores of the skin. It may come to the forehead first. This will be the greatest relief imaginable to the sick one and the smell which comes through the steaming towels will convince the most obstinate that what comes out through the

pores of the skin is that which should never have been retained in the skin.

The effete material, which comes off through the pores would convince any rational creature, that the *provoking cause of fever*, is effete and filthy material in the body.

When this pack has lasted, say two to three hours, according to the state of the patient and the way the patient feels, and during this time of sweating there should be as much water drank as can be drank comfortably; or lemonade may be drank if the patient likes this acid drink better—when this sweat or this pack has lasted until the body is all in one sweat, then the patient may be taken out quickly and washed all over with the hand and clean dry clothes placed on the bed. There is something here which I would like to impress on the minds of those who are attending the sick one.

This is:—that every thing which comes from the fever patient, is something which is filled with filth and should not be breathed nor handled any more than is absolutely necessary.

All towels should be boiled before they are used again for any purpose.

Every thing connected with the bedding should be changed and aired in the sun every day.

In case where the patient has been treated by an allopath or a homoepath and where the sick and fevered body is weak from the reception of those cursed poisons, Belladonna and Aconite then the sick one should be very careful of rising from the bed.

Wash while the body is lying down.

And, in case there should be hemorrhages, there should not be any pack until the hemorrhages are all stopped.

Use this fifth step as something to make the whole body better and especially that part of the body most important, the abdomen and the lungs. The breathing apparatus.

Use this pack over the breast and abdomen to favor the entire body but not to think of its being used only as to help the body by its reaction and its assistance to the three square feet which is covered, but by relieving this surface there will be less trouble in having the entire body to have the needed moisture which all the corpuscles absolutely are in need of in all cases and all forms of fever.

Not that I think there are no other conditions of the body where this pack should not be used with great and increasing advantage; but that, in cases of fever, this is the fifth step and this is one which is preeminently fitted to relieve these congested and fevered parts of the body in all forms of fever.

It can be also used with advantage in all forms of pneumonia where is any congestion of either lung.

It should be used in cases of pleurisy or, where there is any seated inflammation of either lung.

In any cases of "rheumatic fever," where the patient is a child of tender years, this pack over the breast and abdomen is one of the most useful things which we have ever tried.

The pack and the copious injection to the bowels were the sheet anchors in all these cases treated by the water cure and they came so near starving the old school doctors that the old allopaths went to work to have laws passed making it criminal for one to practice any thing which was not sanctioned by the old and pagan beast—allopathy.

If ever a set of people will come up before the great white throne, and come up speechless before God, when He inquires about their acts, this class will be the allopaths who have discarded the use of water and gone to placing the deadly poisons as Aconite and Belladonna with their anti-pyrine and anti-febrine rot *in* the bowels to knock down and kill the servants of the body, the red blood corpuscles instead of placing water outside of the body to cleanse the pores of the skin.

There are two methods of bathing the body when this pack comes off, which we have mentioned before.

1. To wash the body quickly in cold water and allow the body to remain quietly in the bed and change all clothes.

This is by far the best way, if the patient is weak and has heart trouble, cough or has any tendency to consumption, we say this washing all over in cold water is by far the best way if there is the slightest danger in catching cold.

But, if the patient has lived in some filthy place and has not been in the habit of bathing then there may be the second way which has the same result but should be used with much caution if there is any doubt of the condition of the patient.

This way is to have four quarts of warm water in which there

has been a small handful of soda dissolved or, enough to have the water quite slippery, and then wash the body all over as well as one can who is endeavoring to have the body cleaned.

This is especially the washing to give a robust man who has not had the fever very long. But it will not be the washing which should follow in cases of delicate children or in patients in which the vitality is very low. COLD WATER washing with the hand and a thorough rubbing to follow, is the method in these doubtful cases.

SIXTH STEP.

Be sure you are ready with the patient and be sure you have the patient ready for you.

Do not commence this step until you have all the medicines of any other doctor out from the system, so far as possible.

Do not commence when you think the patient is weak or very liable to faint. But, when the fever is high, and, when you are sure there will be reaction, possibly after you have tried the half pack and it has worked well, then, when you are sure, get ready for this sixth step.

THE FULL SHEET PACK.

Lay on a mattrass which will not be spoiled if wet, not the best (husk, straw or hay will answer) and most certainly a clean mattrass, two comfortors or quilts that are not of much value if wet and two that are clean. See how to make "DUMMIES" in another part of this book. On the top of these two comforts, place two blankets. Clean and of full $\frac{3}{4}$ size.

Then, if possible, have another lighter pair placed on the top of this first or heavy pair.

Then place a rubber sheet which should be large enough to cover up the body when the other things are wrapped around the patient.

The rubber sheet will cost, say fifty cents per yard and this sheet, should be two yards long or more and if possible one and a half yards wide.

On the top of this rubber sheet, lay a couple of thicknesses of good blankets. Next a light pair, making four thicknesses of blankets on the rubber.

If there are no extra pair of blankets, quilts can be used on the first layer before the rubber is put on, because the blankets should be on the rubber or next the top layers on account of having snugness next the patient.

But if there is a thin quilt or an old pair of blankets all should be thoroughly clean. And then on top of these four thicknesses which are placed on the top of the rubber sheet, place two wet sheets. Dripping wet, in cold water.

Both of these sheets should be clean, not starched, and rinsed without bluing and, if one can afford it, it is best to have the one that lies next the skin to be of linen or old soft cotton. Have a foot tub or bucket and take them directly from the water which should be cold, but not ice cold.

The bed itself is now ready.

The sheets are not to be wrung out, but are to be dripping wet. Next, place three wet towels on one side and two on the other on the wet sheets.

Have the patient lie down on the back.

Place one towel over the breast. Make it smooth all round the chest and under the arms, so far as it will go.

Wrap another towel over the hands in a manner as will not be too snug, but still snug enough to touch every part of the hand and up on the wrists and arms. Make these towels snug, but not too tight. Then a wet towel on each foot and ankle with the same precautions.

Snug, but not tight enough to hurt the flesh. The snugger they are the sooner they get warm.

All of these towels should be old and soft, and if possible, have them of linen. Or of very soft cotton.

NOTE:— Dummies. The best kind of a quilt, that will last during sickness or to use for warmth, may be made by having three widths of cheese cloth, seven feet long and sewed together. Lay down clean bats of cotton, may be five bats cover with another three widths of cheese cloth and quilt or stitch every three or four inches apart. As the case may be and what it is to be used for.

These are easily taken apart when soiled and the top and bottom washed, boiled, dried, ironed and replaced.

Two of these dummies could be placed on a cot and the mattress would not be needed in the cases of these packs.

If these dummies are used instead of blankets, two will be enough on the bottom and the other two can be spread out so as to have the rubber sheet come on top of these two. Then one of these dummy quilts can be used and the pair of blankets placed on top of this dummy.

Three dummies and two pairs of blankets will be enough. The more placed on the top depends on the thickness and the warmth of the quilts or blankets needed to retain the bodily heat.

It will be better understood why all these sheets and towels should be very slightly, if any, wrung out of cold water.

If there is plenty of cold water at once surrounding the patient's body, the reaction will be much quicker than if it has been almost wrung out dry. There will be more comfort in some warmth from the water and, the reaction comes quicker than by itself in dry sheets.

As soon as the patient has the chest and the hands wrapped up, wrap up the feet and ankles in the same manner.

Then take one side of the top sheet and draw it in under the arms, not too tight and do not make a bunch or roll or wad of it, so it will be rough, but have it smooth and wrap it round the body and part of it round the leg, covering up one foot good. That is, one side of the sheet on the top—covers the one limb and all the upper part of the body but does not cover either arm. The arm is to be left free, until this top sheet is placed snug around the body.

The other half of the sheet on the other side is to be wrapped round the other half of the body and round the other leg.

Then the right arm is brought across the breast or lower part of the chest easily. To lie in an easy manner. The left arm and hand to lie easily by the side. In an easy position.

Next, bring up the under sheet and wrap it snug around both arms and around all the body.

The other half of the sheet is to be brought around the body in the same manner, snug but not too tight. But surely snug. Do not have any wrinkles anywhere.

Be careful to let the hips have some looseness as they will become larger after being packed awhile. Do not pinch or bring the flesh too tight, but be sure to have it snug.

If there has been any sore place on the intestines, this place should be left looser than the other places.

If there is any tender place on the limbs anywhere, or there have been pains in one or both knees or ankles, place an extra wet towel around these places before the sheet has been brought around and then wet the towel good after it has been placed around the part. That is, have this sore part extra wet with cold water.

After the sheets are on then bring up the blanket snug and fairly tighter around the body. First one side and then the other. They may be pinned snugly with safety pins. (Better to let this

remain snug without pins and pin the blankets afterwards.)

Next, bring up the dummy or the other pair of blankets in the same manner.

Then the rubber sheet. Then the other coverings, and pin them with safety pins when you have them in position. It will take twelve or fifteen safety pins if you are not used to it, although, after it has been done once or twice, six will be enough to pin up the person in good order.

The head can be placed in any easy position. An air pillow is the best, if one has many of these cases.

But any old pillow or bunch of any thing which may be covered with towel, so as not to have the water or sweat spoil it.

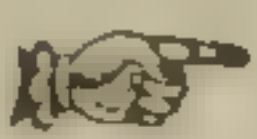
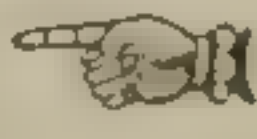
If there has been sore throat, then a wet towel can be placed around the throat and a dry one around this, before the last sheet is in position. But, it can be placed on at any time.

But, in any case it should be covered up snug, so as not to allow any air to get to it after being placed in position.

If there is not sufficient warmth at once comes to the body, have a hot water bottle at each side and at the feet until the person is warm.

This can be placed on each side close to the blankets and the warmth will soon get the person warm and when the warmth comes then, if this fever can be aborted you will soon have the person in a fine sweat.

Now we will tell you something which you have not found set down in the books. It is this:—When you can get the person to sweat good, you have all of this “FEVER” under control.

The pack can be kept on two to three hours at the very least, but, the rule should be  until the patient sweats good for half an hour in the face.  In case it seems good and the person does not sweat, then this pack can remain on for six hours as long as the patient is comfortable.

Should there be a great desire to pass urine and the person is not yet warm it can be passed in the pack if the mattress is protected. Or, a little vessel which is sometimes called little (male and female) urinary chambers. Or it can be passed in a dipper. It is better to be passed in the pack.

The pack in all cases of fever, is to remain on at the least, if it can be stood, two to eight hours. I have had a person packed

twenty-four hours. When they got hot, I opened up the pack and turned on cold water and pinned them up again and was all right. She would not get warm at first, but felt comfortable. So I kept her in until she sweat good.

If it is a child and begs to get out, then coax it to stay a little or until it gets warm. As was said a moment ago this is not for fools.

It will never do to give this pack to those who are nervous and to those over whom you do not have any control. Unless you are packing them for insanity.

It will never do to give this pack where there is any sore throat or any diphtheria until after a most thorough emetic and injection to the bowels. It will never do to give this pack where the patient has been taking Iodide of Potash or Quinine. Unless you have begun to eliminate these drugs from the body.

We do not commend this pack when the person is insane unless there is great fever. But in all cases where the short pack over the chest and the abdomen (step 4) has been used and the person has been warmed up well, then this full wet sheet pack is one of the steps which one never regrets knowing. The application of the cold wet sheet at once shocks the whole body but the reaction over the body comes in a few minutes and when this reaction comes it is one of heat and the moisture will become warm and the state of that body will be delightful. I have known many a case of fever to go to sleep in that wet sheet pack and only wake up to find their fever gone and desire to get up and dress themselves or have something to eat.

The action of this pack is manifold.

A. This pack relieves the burning skin, and assists the capillaries to have an increased action so as to renew the active processes of the entire state and volume of the blood.

B. It relieves the kidneys of their great strain and renders the urinary tubules cleaner so they can pass off the amount of old urine which is remaining to poison the blood.

C. The water passes directly into the blood stream and makes it thinner so it can carry off the old material in the body.

D. This pack will soon moisten all of the volume of blood so that each individual corpuscle will have a better body to work with.

E. The heat which comes up after the pack has been on for two hours will loosen and liquify the old materials and effete particles which are in the body and in all the organs in the body and so bring them into a shape where they can be easily handled and expelled from the body by the red blood corpuscles and be carried off from the body where they were obstructing the circulation.

F. Every organ in the body, including the PANCREAS, SPLEEN, KIDNEYS, LIVER and LUNGS are cleaned and rapidly placed in a good condition by this pack of water which beneficially affects every corpuscle of blood and goes into every part of the body.

G. There is not a corpuscle in the body but what in the course of this pack does not have a chance to wash its face.

Should the reader desire to know the full particulars of the result of this wet sheet pack, we will say that in all cases of fever one can realize that every corpuscle, in every case of fever is somewhat dried up and filled with effete material and that water inside of the body will enlarge or be taken up by the red blood corpuscles and that in all probability, the corpuscles will be enabled to carry off this material or to dump this load of material from their bodies and get rid of it. Get rid of it, by the Kidneys, Lungs, Pores of the Skin and intestines. That these corpuscles act as scavengers to the body and in any event take up water and become larger in their bodies and that with water they can send more vile stuff off through the kidneys, through the pores of the skin and through all the body and that all the body becomes moistened and softened under the influence of this pack, then they will have further particulars of the benefit of this pack over the whole body, or the FULL WET SHEET PACK.

This water pack—this shock to the system, by means of the placing the body in the cold and the wet pack; this warmth that comes up after the body commences to react, all assist in getting rid of the effete material that is in the body. This pack cleanses the body of its filth and then leaves the body in the best possible condition.

Or, there is another light in which the benefit of this pack can be placed before the readers.

Let it be understood that in all cases of illness there are obstructions in the body that should be removed so as to give the Vital

Force a chance to live and act for the best in the body, and, that if these corpuscles have water in abundance they can act with this water, where as, in case they did not have any water they would be dried up—then one can realize that this pack in cold water, with the body covered up, is one of the greatest cleansers ever placed before the power of man to assist the sick body to carry off its filth. Or, to cleanse the body of its impurities.

Not alone is this full wet sheet pack good in fevers, but in all cases where there are any obstructions in the body.

In cases of Rheumatism, Neuralgia, Scrofula, in insomnia and all cases of Nervous Prostration and in any case where there are obstructions in the body, this is one of the best means of eliminating the old and effete material from the surface, from the kidneys and deeper tissues.

Consider if you please, the condition of fever and then consider, if we can, the vast and immediate advantages which arise from this placing of water over the entire surface of the body except the mouth and nose.

The pores of the skin are opened under the influence of heat and moisture combined and when we consider all of the advantages which will arise from this rapid placing of water on the entire body of the sick person, we are satisfied.

When we consider that in all of these cases of fever there is drying up of corpuscles of blood and this water from the pack will as much feed and liquify these corpuscles as any thing which could be done on earth and that this pack with its moisture and concomitant heat is the best thing to do in all of those cases of fever where the body is DRIED UP and HUSKY, then you will ask why it was, that such an elegant and such a scientific act as a wet sheet pack should have been discarded from the practice of medicine by the people.

We will tell you. Our patient will lie in that pack comfortably while we tell you of the doing of doctors.

When the people had so much of this water cure practice as would enable them to take care of their sick ones the doctors did not have any thing to do. And to give themselves business they tried and did destroy all colleges which taught the people any thing about these useful remedies. These doctors made fun of the water remedies.

We say to you that the old school of Medicine, the Poison school that is represented by all the colleges in the United States and Canada, (with three exceptions) such medical schools as the Bellevue, Harvard, Rush, of Chicago, and by each Practitioner of Medicine who calls himself old or regular and is old in the sense that Satan is old, all these medical colleges went deliberately to work to destroy the water cure teachings.

In New York they lied about the water treatment and have let it go into oblivion, because these doctors well knew that if people ever got hold of these simple laws they would be well; that doctors and drug stores would become a thing of the past. That time will come.

That time is hastening on. We may not live to see it, but, there is surely coming a time when every man or woman, no matter by what name he or she is called, will never allow another to give any thing or to do any thing for sickness with their poisons and their follies. Their absolute ignorance and stupidity.

We repeat that saying because it is true that the doctors do not know what fever is and in all cases they use poisons as medicines.

To prove this fact would be very easy. But, every where is the same process going on at this time. The doctors decry the education of the people and are stuffing down the poisons as fast as they can and in other ways doing as much damage to the bodies of the people as is possible for them to do.

They rob the child at birth. Deprive it of air in the school room.

Vaccinate it with poison stuff from a poisoned calf or from some other poisoned body. And then try different experiments on dogs on bodies of animals and children or on persons who are confided to their care until the whole civilized world is sick with the actions and ignorances of these doctors.

The water cure (so-called) has been lied about and no doubt it has been misused and used by fools who were ignorant and thoughtless and who used the water stupidly, and thus under the combined lies of doctors and the stupidity of the people in believing these lies, water practice has gone entirely out of sight of the doctors themselves and they are just as ignorant about this wet sheet pack as the mud hens in the marsh.

They really do not know as much about fever as could be taught to a Digger Indian in twenty-four hours. Their teachings are all wrong and they think, as we have shown you, that fever is caused by a germ and to kill the germ which they foolishly suppose causes this fever, they try to kill the germ and at the same time they kill the patient.

There is not one thing which is in the allopathic materia medica which is any good for a fever. Every remedy which they have, is a poison. Every known or practiced system of the regular doctor, is contrary to the processes of nature.

This pack should never be given until the bowels are unloaded by means of copious injections.

This pack should never be put on after the patient has been dosed with Morphia and Quinine.

It should never be given to those whom the vital force has left.

And if we could say a word to advise you, we should say, never place it on any relative or any acquaintance of an allopathic beast.

It will never do good to the body which is already poisoned by allopathic medicines.

When these bodies have Iron, Quinine, Malt extracts, Cod liver oil in their bodies then we have to wait until that oil and mass of drugs are out and we have a clean intestine before this pack is put on the outside or we shall have some influences which we shall not know any thing about when the pack is on. The pack loosens up these old medicines and we have trouble.

We do not think of any case in which this pack could not be used if the body were in fair order, no matter how high the fever was.

Should the patient be in the feeble state which becomes so common in the third and fourth weeks of typhoid fever, we should greatly hesitate to place a FULL SHEET PACK ON THE BODY.

We should use the fourth step which is easier and safer for the weak person.

As soon as the patient begins to sweat, then some one should be there to wash off the face and to give the one who is in the pack, a drink of cool good water. May be a spoonful or a glassful as may be acceptable to the patient. Drinking cool, soft or distilled water should be encouraged all the time as soon as

the patient becomes warm. This should be repeated as long as there is any thirst. There is not a bit of danger of drinking too much. This thirst is nature's call for drink and it is correct. We should always allow all the water which is wanted to drink. But there will not be any need of giving water or at least, no cold water is to be forced down while the one in the pack has no thirst. If there is coldness then one might give some warming tea or some ELM (Formula 9.) or any of the bland and warming teas which can be made in a few minutes. Peppermint or Sage are among the best. Or warm balm (Formula 4.)

When the patient sweats good let him remain quiet, have the face washed in cold water and wiped off. The fevered patient is best to stay half an hour to three hours after the sweat comes, usually half an hour is enough. Then we can take out and giving a quick bath of soda and water as heretofore mentioned or, the cold bath which has been before spoken of. But do it quickly—have clean clothes and clean dry bed. Let him rest quietly an hour or two. After two and a half hours something may be allowed to be eaten. But no food unless the appetite calls for it.

The warm bath should be given, as we have before stated in the other steps, very carefully, as we have to be sure there will be no cold to follow. The warm bath can never be as safe as the cold quick bath with the hand which we have already detailed.

How long shall one remain in the pack? We say remain there as long as it may be pleasant, if you do not sweat good

Remain in the bath as long as you can, and if you do not have warmth enough in the body to produce a good reaction then this full sheet pack is not the thing for the patient to do.

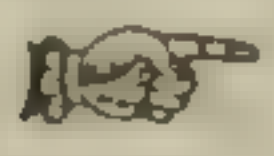
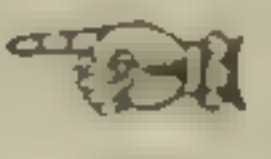
Try the half breast pack the next time. The abdominal pack would be best to commence on in any case where there is any doubt of the person sweating. But watch the case. Do not allow some one to go into a pack and then agonize while every minute is passing and there is no sweat.

Neither is it good, as I had a Methodist nurse once, to leave a lady in the pack and then hustle on her things and go down the street to stay the afternoon.

Do NOT FEED a fever patient unless there is an appetite. Be sure of this. Best to give lemonade or sage tea to drink and before the eating until the appetite comes good and strong.

THE BEST FOODS to be depended upon are baked apples and toast.

If there is not any taste for these articles then a little jelly might be given. The bread should be toasted since there will not be enough of proper moisture in the stomach to digest dry bread. Toasted bread will be better because the drying and heating will make the digesting to be easier. But, I positively state that chicken broths, all kinds of fish and meats should be shunned, avoided and prohibited.

 CHICKEN IS POISON IN ALL CASES OF TYPHOID FEVER IN ANY STAGE.  Should the apples not be agreeable, I would suggest, if there is much of an appetite, to get a can of PRESERVED PEARS. These come in tins soldered up and should at once be taken out of the tins and placed in a glass dish where they will keep. The glass is best because the tin will corrode the fruit or the acid will corrode the pears and they will not taste good when exposed to the air after coming out from the tin.

We know we have been very lengthy concerning these steps and to have you know who are fitting subjects to be treated in the manner we have indicated, (that is, to carry through these steps in fever,) but there are some other states and conditions which we would like to make still plainer to you.

To have some anomalous conditions plainer, we would ask you to read over the following letter from the pen of a high dignitary of the British Empire and note the facts as they are related. Read slowly so you can call them up to mind.

There is much to them if you can think it out. We introduce it to this place because in this giving of this wet sheet pack there are some stages of fever where the condition does not admit of wet sheet packs, and also because there are many other forms of fever which could be saved by the administration of this treatment by water alone.

Read this article over carefully and then we will point out the conditions which we think will give you much satisfaction about various forms of fever. This is from "Aitkens Practice of Medicine."

It is introduced under the heading of SPECIFIC YELLOW FEVER and if we know enough, after you are through with reading, we will give you some ideas also in regard to this form of fever.

We desire you to read the article as a narration of facts and

do not allow your mind to dwell on the existence of a bug.

Before you commence to read this article, (which is from one of the best "Practices of Medicine" published in England.) we may state that it does not contain anything about the treatment of any case, to do us any good, but, we desire to have you read it over so to see the causes of the condition called "fever."

It has nothing to do with treatment and therefore, if you are hunting after treatment, skip this article and turn onward until you come to our remaining treatment in all cases of fever.

What you will read in this article is the causes of the conditions which are called "fever." This is what we desire to have you understand, and, once you understand the causes of "*fever*" to be the effort of vital force to rid the body of some obstruction, then you can intelligently go to work to assist the body in this "*effort*" and very soon you can have the "*fever*" gone from the body. Then what?

Then you have the effort of the vital force to cease, because the obstructions to the circulation having been removed there is no further need of an effort by the vital force and there is no more fever, which is the evidence of the effort. Or, the effort itself.

It is true this disease is called "yellow fever", but the yellow fever is only another phase of fever and is the same effort to rid the body of obstructions that the vital force has made, and the reason of the difference is in the effort and in the results in getting the filth or in showing the presence of a different kind of filth from what would be in one who had always lived some where else. The effort would be the same. But the manifestations would be different.

Specific Yellow Fever, p. 564.

Letter from DR. ALBERT A. GORE to DR. AITKEN.

Tower Hill Barracks, Sierra Leone, June 20, 1870.

MY DEAR DR. AITKEN: The following circumstances, which I cannot see any mention of in either "Bryson," or your review of the causes of the origin of the fever which committed such ravages on board the "Eclair," may be of interest to you. I have only recently been made aware of the facts by a countryman of our own—a patient of mine—the Honorable Charles Heddle, senior member of the Legislative Council of this colony.

Mr. Heddles statement was corroborated by two merchants, old residents, which I mentioned the matter incidentally to.

As you are aware, the "Eclair" arrived here on the 5th of July 1845, and sailed on the 25th of the same month. During the whole period she remained in harbor, the crew were healthy, with the exception of a seaman (Thomas Smith) who was admitted into the Military Hospital for a mild attack of the endemic remittent. He was discharged cured on the 30th of August. *After* the "Eclair" left, three cases of yellow fever proved fatal in Freetown, with black vomit—viz., those of Babbage, Pringle, and Elliot; these occurred between the 15th and 20th of August. The first of these individuals only arrived in the colony on the 28th of July, the second in an empty slaver, on the 2nd of August, and the third was a seaman from on board H. M. S. "Star." That this was the case, I have verified by the records in my office; consequently the supposition that the disease arose from communication with the shore must fall to the ground, for no disease was on shore when she was in harbor. The fact is, she took the disease on board in another way; and in this opinion the late Dr. Bahai agreed when the circumstance was mentioned to him by Mr. Heddle, a most agreeable and well-read person. On the *arrival* of the "Eclair" in 1845, there was only a small quantity of coal obtainable at Sierra Leone, and at a very high price—£5 a ton was asked for it. In consequence of this, the captain stated he would sooner sail all the way to England than pay such a price. Instead of doing this, he unfortunately made a contract with a Mr. Lemon, a merchant who lived next door to Mr. Heddle, for *wood* in lieu of coal. Lemon sent to the sheiks and Ranees princes, and collected a quantity of cast timber, and the ends of the logs, after these were cut in proper lengths for the Admiralty vessels.

This timber had been lying for an indefinite time on the mud banks and timber reaches of these rivers—a timber reach being nothing more than an assembling together of every sort of filth you can imagine—principally vegetable debris. This timber, lying as it did for such a length of time on these muddy malarious banks, must have become thoroughly soaked with the malarious poison which they undoubtedly generate. This timber was brought to Freetown, cut into logs, and placed on board the "Eclair" for fuel, in very large quantities. While being put on

board, Mr. Heddle, who was standing on the wharf, used these remarkable words to the officer superintending the embarkation,—“You will kill every man on board your ship, if you take that timber on board.” The sequel proved the correctness of his opinion: for what did they do? Nothing more than to take into their vessel, wood which must have been impregnated with concentrated malaria. The danger to the crews of vessels lying off the mud banks from which this timber was taken has been so often proved, up to the present time, by numerous examples; and that the poison wafted from the shore is capable of giving rise to remittent fevers, with black vomit, &c., and which if the mortality is taken as a gauge between the two, cannot be distinguished from yellow fever, is so well known to West Africa, that it would be repetition to refer to them. Every day, on the coast of Africa, merchant ships sail away from the coast, or lie in the river, losing a portion, in some cases the whole, of their crew. The more recent instances have been stated in the *Times*—viz., the “Mary Campbell, which left Lagos in August, 1869, and the “Florence Page,” which left the same port on the 4th of September. It is most curious that this circumstance was never mentioned during the controversy which arose after the fever on board the “Eclair,” had committed such frightful ravages. I can only account for it by the fact that, on the score of economy, having taken into the vessel this wood, they suppressed all mention of it; either that, or they ignored the possibility of fever arising from such a cause, although the well-authenticated case of the “Huskisson,” as well as the notoriously unhealthy condition of all timber vessels, was known to every one of experience on the coast.

Passing over a long interval of time, we have two other instances—one fully detailed in the Naval Medical Reports, the other not generally known—neither of which may have come under your notice—where a virulent form of yellow fever occurred in the harbor of Freetown, Sierra Leone, the ships again being the infecting medium; only instead of timber vessels, they were coal hulks, and where the individuals residing on board, or communicating with them, were the only persons attacked; and where, as in the case of the “Huskisson,” the disease suddenly appeared on shore. I allude to those of the “Iris” and “Balcarras,” the former a naval receiving-ship, and coal hulk, the latter a similar vessel

belonging to the Royal Mail Steam Company. On the 28th December, a party, consisting of 112 men and officers, went on board the "Iris" from H. M. S. "Bristol," which had just arrived from England. The party worked on board the "Iris" for two days, returning each evening to the "Bristol"—were not exposed to the sun—and each man had served out to him four grains of quinine before leaving in the morning. On the 31st a seaman belonging to the party was attacked, and died on the 3d of January, with symptoms of yellow fever. An engineer officer, who had remained only *four hours* on board the "Iris" on the 29th, was attacked on the 31st and on the 1st of January twenty cases of yellow fever occurred; on the 2nd, six cases; on the 4th, three; 5th, two; on the 6th, one; on the 12th, one; a total of thirty-eight—twenty-seven of which presented symptoms of yellow fever. Of these twenty-one died. *No one was attacked in this epidemic outbreak except those who had been on board the "Iris."* One of the sufferers had only been on board for a *quarter of an hour*. In no case did the disease spread to the medical officers or crew of the "Bristol," on the deck of which the cases were treated.

The "Balcarras" was lying during the same period in the harbor; every one of the mail steamers which communicated with her for the purpose of coaling lost some of their officers and crew. The United States corvette "Kearsarge," after coaling alongside, soon after sailing to the southwest as far as Cape Calmas, lost fourteen men. She then ran to the North as far as Madeira, finally going straight across to America. Altogether during the voyage she lost five officers and forty-seven seamen. These hulks were afterwards cleaned out by natives, their holds white-washed, and they were removed to the Bony River, since which time they have remained healthy.

These coal hulks are at first perfectly innocuous, but, after a varying period, appear to become saturated with fever poison, capable of giving rise to most deadly outbreaks of disease. I think the reason is that they are being constantly *partially* filled and emptied; the lower portion of the coal is consequently never changed or the hold cleared out; the lower stratum of coal becomes saturated with bilgewater; and, owing probably to the high temperature, gives rise to the same emanations as a marsh

would do, differing only in the fact that the poison of the former, owing to want of ventilation, must be more concentrated and deadly, as proved by its effects.

I have not alluded to the "Pandemic wave theory" of Dr. Lawson, as accounting for outbreaks of such diseases; but in West Africa you have some years which are much more unhealthy than others, and when the ordinary endemic is more fatal. Such periods not unfrequently precede or coexist with the development of yellow fever, whether of the malarial or more contagious variety.

I recently came across an extract from some old chronicle of the early voyages to this coast, quoted by a reviewer of the life of Prince Henry of Portugal in the *Edenburg Review*, which shows that these outbreaks have not been confined to recent times, and were then as now more frequently in the rainy season of the coast. Captain Jehan le Rouenois, a French adventurer, who visited the coast of Africa in 1379 in the "Notre Dame de Bon Voyage," states that he only launched his ship early in September; "for he knew, as has been said, that the tempestuous rains which poured down on these foreign coasts, three months before, were very furious; and that there had died of the pestilence and illness a great number of men in their houses, as the water and air at that season had a bad smell, and burn with continuous thunder." He does not appear to have been particularly fortunate in his voyage after all, for he lost a number of valiant seamen, "without finding a single physician in the country."

ALBERT A. GORE, S. T.

The point which we would like to have you see is this:—There were men who had been on board a certain set of hulks and after they had breathed the air in these hulks they became sick.

When this is seen first, it would be thought that there might be some germs which made the yellow fever. But the fever of all kinds are made and are solely the actions of the vital force and when we assert this you must ask something else.

What is it that produces this action of the vital force which causes the fever? Why should it be yellow in one case and not yellow in another case?

This will be easy if we can see through the causes of the conditions which have been narrated by the parties.

1. The hulks were smelling badly.
2. The wood smelled badly.
3. There must have been some thing in this smell which lasted some time as the steamer Kearsage lost five officers and forty-seven men while they ran the homeward trip. Lost them on the broad Atlantic Ocean.

Why should these men have died after they had left the unhealthy places where they had the smells?

This would be a good question and as we were in this locality once and inhaled the putrid gases from this African coast, we have a distinct remembrance of the feeling which these smells produced.

Now we will have the explanation.

1. The smells went directly into the lungs and there this smell or gas killed numbers of blood corpuscles.

2. These dead blood corpuscles were not carried off by any means known to allopathic surgeons of the ships and they prevented the blood corpuscles from having a chance to cleanse themselves and so they lost forty seven men and five officers because they did not know how to cleanse the bodies of those men from the injuries done to the bodies by these filthy smells; or, by the inhalations of these gases.

Why should they turn yellow on the skin? Because they did not have a good circulation on the skin; and also because these smells, by killing many blood corpuseles, obstructed the liver and the common gall and bile duct and then this gall was thrown out through the general circulation and the expelled gall which should have passed through the gall duct and down through the gall duct and through the bowels, was sent into the circulation and and showed itself on the skin, as yellow coloring matter.

The trouble in these cases is to find out, not wholly the *cause* of the condition, because we have seen the *cause of the condition* of the sick in these cases to be poisoned air, but also to find out what is the condition which we desire to alleviate.

This is the important idea which we should have in our heads when we come to treat the case of fever.

In these cases which we have just read of, we find they were sick after smelling some dreadful smells of the "HULK," also, after breathing the air from the "WOOD" which was from the "reaches."

Then we learn that these "reaches" were foul places full of all kinds of filth and when we read this we can turn back a few pages and read about the boy who smelled the refuse and stuff which the men handled who "cleaned out the drain" and find the boy died just the same as the forty-seven men and five officers died in the Kearsage on the broad Atlantic.

So, that we do not have to listen to "specific forms of yellow fever," but we know it was the SMELL or odor or putrefactive gases went into the boy's nostrils that made a fatal case of him and the gases from these putrefactive filthy woods, which went into the nostrils of these forty-seven men and into the five officers which made them die. Drove off the vital force from the body.

They were poisoned from the presence of this vile stuff and it will not be believed that there could not be a fatal case anywhere else than on the coast of Africa when we have plenty of testimony to prove that degraded smells will cause fatal cases of disease any time.

What do we wish to have you understand?

You will not think unless we tell you plainly, so obtuse is the uneducated mind of men after being under the harrow of the Egyptian priests for four thousand years.

We will tell you plainly.

We intend for you to think of these cases and come back with us and smell the soft coal burning stoves and hard coal burning stoves and the heated air which is in our school houses and then and there you will have the idea we wish to convey to you when we say that these airs and these breaths which are in these places are just as bad although they may not be so rapidly fatal as the air from south Africa.

They manage to have about as many deaths from every school house every year as was related from this ship Kearsage.

All this is easy, if one can get the idea in the brain so as to manage it. The Vital Force dwells inside of an atom.

This Force is invisible to us. Immaterial to us. So is air.

When something is placed beside this atom that is antagonistic to this Vital Force, the Vital Force will leave the atom.

Intense heat; Excessive cold; Strychnine, Aconite, Muriatic Acid, Calomel, Arsenic, gaess of every sort that take away the

oxygen all drive off the Vital Force. Then the atom is no longer a living atom, but is a dead atom, because the Vital Force has been driven off. So in these cases of yellow fever on the Coast of Africa. The odors or gases or smells, were antagonistic to the Vital Force dwelling inside of the atoms and as the Vital Force would not live with these smells or odors or gases, the Vital Force left and the atoms were dead. In these cases many of them died at once. Then when dead, the doctors had no means to remove these dead atoms and these dead atoms poisoned the rest of the body and we read the result. Five officers and forty-seven men dead from Yellow Fever.

When you see the case of fever before you, then you will understand that, it is not the "fever" that you are to be afraid of, but the condition of the body while the vital force is making the effort to rid itself of the obstructions that are in the body.

In these particular cases it was called "yellow fever."

Because the smell or offensive gases from decaying, filthy wood, for some reason, caused the vital force to have the liver and gall bladder stopped up and the persons who took in that smell, (or odor) had these clogged up livers and gall ducts and then the gall and bile came to the surface of the body and the bile and gall turned the persons yellow. See? Not because the fever was yellow. Not that, but, because the results of these odors and smells poisoned the body and one of the symptoms of this poisoning was to have the body turn yellow. The effort to cast off obstructions was the same, but the places clogged up were different.

In typhoid fever the intestines are mostly clogged up. In bilious fever the liver is mostly clogged up. Then, in other fevers as in lung fever, the lungs are clogged up. And soon. The fevers or efforts of the vital force to get rid of these obstructions are the same but the obstructions themselves, being different, are provocative of different symptoms and from these symptoms the Medical priests have different names for these conditions of fever. Easy to understand when you once have the key to it. Different obstruction, different effort.

If you have a splinter in your foot, and the splinter is not so very large, there will be very different manifestations of the vital force than if you had run a rusty nail in your foot. In these

shipboard cases, the odors or gases from this decaying wood, were much different than if they had been out Maying or inhaling the roses from some well kept garden.

We may make the following supposition:—

The odors or gases from this putrefactive wood and gases from places where every kind of filth had been placed, “reaches,” as they were called, were ladened with a very much larger portion of putrefactive material than if they had been freshly cut wood from the pine forests of Maine or Minnesota. In those states, the wood cutters do not get sick because of inhalations of the wood. But, we find these woods from the Coast of Africa had very much worse odors and these odors went into the lungs of these sailors and there these odors or gases caused the vital force to leave many faint or weaker corpuscles and then and there these corpuscles were killed.

When these corpuscles were killed, then they were dead and being dead in a warm atmosphere, it meant they should be quickly disintegrated and being disintegrated these dead and disintegrated corpuscles were so much poisonous material in the system. In the body of the sailor. Then the “symptoms” commenced. The vital force commenced to make an effort to cast off these particles that were dead and offensive and this series of efforts were called “fever.”

There was headache; rise of temperature, weakness and all the other symptoms which came from poisoning and killing of the corpuscles from these nasty and vile odors from these reaches.

No bug or germ needed in these cases. The smell or odor or the gas from these places did the work of killing the blood corpuscles and when these corpuscles were killed, and then disintegrated, we had more corpuscles die and very soon the whole body was ready to drive off the entire vital force and the case was dead. Dead from yellow fever.

It looks very nice to have a bug or germ or bacilli or “fever poison” to lay the fever to, but it is not the fact in any case.

The poison which causes fever is anything that will kill the corpuscles or kill the living matter of the body.

Let children smell the drying or damp diapers which are over the stove drying, or let them inhale the odors from the washing on the washing days; or let them continually inhale the cooking

of pork, frying it day after day: or allow children to be round a coal gas stove or inhale any of hundred and one set of gases that are common in all parts of the continent and we shall have dead corpuscles and an effort of vital force (or Nature—same thing.) and this effort will be called a “fever,” and then there will be the usual set of inquiries as to where it was “caught.” It does not have to be caught as “fever poison.” It can be inhaled or taken into the lungs as odors or poisonous gases from anywhere and we will have death of the blood corpuscles and then the disintegration of these corpuscles and finally the evident effort of the vital force and we will have “fever.” Fever, the effort of the vital force.

Thousands upon thousand of women and children are inhaling the gases and odors from their “furnace,” who will one day become sick from this cause of inhaling particles of dried and filthy air dried over the iron plates and then the doctors will suggest fever or consumption.

This is the point which we wish to have you think of.

We tell you the vile smells or gases or odors from any quarter whether they are from some place in your back yard or from some place in the theater, are all bad, and the louder or more tangible these odorous gases are, the worse it will be for the health of those who have to take these smells into their nostrils and breathe them down into the lungs and thence these effluvias go on into the blood and there they poison the red blood corpuscles and we have the condition of dead blood corpuscles and finally we have these dead materials which we could call dead blood and disintegrated corpuscles and we might call them anything which clogs up the circulation and in any and all of these cases they prove to be obstructions and we have a fever and when we have the fever then they hunt up some sort of a cause or a beginning for this condition and they lay the fever on the germ when the fever was the effort of the vital force and the reason of the effort of the vital force was the condition of the blood which could not do its daily duty and to get rid of these obstructions in the body, we have the effort and this effort is the fever. Here is where our lesson comes in this day.

To know that when we have these deadly breaths in the body and when we have these old and filthy odors which are poison to

the body and when these old atmospheres are in the body and have clogged up the nasal passages and stopped up the passage ways to the lungs, we have a series of obstructions which produce certain symptoms and these symptoms are called by the name of yellow fever.

When these smells are found affecting the body in some other locality of the world, they will not give it the name yellow fever but they will call it typhoid fever. The cause of the fever is always the same—namely; the vital force. But obstructions and poisons may be from thousands of sources.

Still, we are afraid you do not have this idea so well in your head that some old musty book or some big-wigged professor would not crowd it out when he puts on that stolid Egyptian look and stares at you with the old sun worshipping stare. Excuse us a little and we will say it in another way.

Did you ever go Maying?

Ever go out in the woods when the snow was on the ground in places and feel the soft warm air on the first of May and pick one of the little May-flowers up and place it to your nose and draw in the breath?

Sweeter than tongue could express.

Did you ever hear of getting sick from smelling May flowers?

We never did. It was a delight to the breath and a delight to the body.

Do you ever smell roses? Nice smells. Are they not?

Was there ever a time when you thought the smell of roses made you sick with fever?

We think not.

There are some people who cannot stand the smells of geraniums but these are few in comparison to those who like the smells or the odor from roses, pinks and May flowers.

Do you think of any perfumes which have ever disagreed with you? Ottar of roses has a very nice odor.

Is it not so?

But there are other smells which have come to you in the course of life which were not so nice.

You always felt well after going Maying.

We never heard of any one who was sick when they went Maying. The trip seemed to buoy them up and they felt exhilarated. Their spirits were buoyant and lively.

Did you ever inhale the stove "gas?" This gas is sufficient to make the head ache.

If this gas is strong enough, then we shall have severe case of sickness and possibly death. Why?

Because this gas goes into the lungs and there it stops the blood corpuscles from having enough of the good air which is so necessary to the well being of the blood corpuscles and these corpuscles die and when there are enough of these corpuscles dead then the lungs begin to be clogged up and we have clogged up heart and finally death.

Obstructions in the lungs and heart will cause death.

This is the way it is.

Do you remember reading of the ravages which the fumes of sulphur caused the little children who worked in the match factories? These fumes from the sulphur would cause the flesh to drop off the jaws and great sores came on the faces.

Many of those who have persistently inhaled the gas from the sulphur have died from the effects of this sulphurous gas.

In these cases could it ever be thought there was any germ from the sulphur which killed these victims?

No. There were no living germs in the sulphurous gas.

It was not necessary to have any germs to cause the persons to die after they had inhaled the fumes of the burning sulphur.

Do you think, after one has inhaled the fumes of burning charcoal, that it is necessary to have a bug crawl round in their ears and through their lungs and slowly chew them up?

Do you think it would be necessary for a bug to kill them when they were dead?

We do not think it would be necessary.

The fumes from this burning charcoal would be sufficient to destroy life. Why?

Because this carbonic acid gas from this burning charcoal will shut off the necessary oxygen for the lungs and the lungs will not work and then death will come to the body who has inhaled the gas. Wait a moment.

Do you prefer to call it a sleep?

Well, all right, any way you think best and we will settle it after a little.

But after they have inhaled this gas we say they are dead and

we carry them out to bury them. The gas from charcoal and the gas from the sulphur will cause death. But the smell of May-flowers, pinks and the inhalations from roses make us feel happy and glad.

If you will think of this a moment, you will see that these deaths from the gas of sulphur and from the charcoal, were not caused from any bug, but were caused by the gas killing the blood corpuscles and when these corpuscles were dead then we had clogging of the lungs and of the heart and death followed.

The gas can kill the life in the body by killing the blood corpuscles; but because this gas can kill, we do not have any bug or germ to assist in doing the killing.

If a man takes enough of arsenic or of prussic acid he will not have to call in some bug to help him die and go on where he is going.

So in the cases of these gases. When there are enough of these gases in the body to kill the red blood corpuscles we shall have a death of the entire body. The body will die from the gas and be just as dead as it could be from arsenic or from the prussic acid. It is first death of the blood corpuscles and finally a death of the body. No germ or bug would be needed to assist in shuffling off this mortal coil in either case if enough gas were inhaled or if enough arsenic were taken into the stomach.

The body would be dead from either cause.

It was the presence of so many dead blood corpuscles which caused the death of the persons who inhaled these gases, or wallowed the poisons.

The gases killed the blood corpuscles and then when the corpuscles were dead we had clogging or some obstructions in the body and these obstructions caused death.

Where does this gas go that it should cause death?

It will go into the lungs.

This gas can be transferred into the brain. What will it do in the brain?

We have a headache from this gas and this headache is a message sent along the nerves and these messages are to tell us there are some obstructions in that brain.

If the brain sends a message to the intelligence, and we call it "an ache" then we should know there is some obstruction in that

head or in some of the nerves which are connected with the head so that we should get these places cleaned out. The gas could go into the brain and kill or offend some of the finer atoms which were in the brain.

Do you not think so?

The brain is said to be composed of fine particles of matter and they are inclosed in a very hard shell which we call the skull and this is for the purpose of having the brain in a solid condition.

If these brains get rattled from any cause they call us crazy and desire to have us shut up in the crazy house.

So our brains must be very important to our well being. Would you think it possible, in the case of the smell from the May flower that we should have those brains feel good after they had inhaled some of these delightful perfumes from these lovely flowers?

We think this could be the case. We think so because all the world seems to know when the soft gentle breezes commence to blow and we feel the spring coming. You know the song: "When spring time comes gentle Annie." It strikes all the humanity in your heart. You grow softer and you are really a better person when the thought comes to you.

There are some very fine membranes in the nose. These membranes can inhale or take in the good smells or odor and they can absorb the vile smells.

All the mucous surface are made in such a manner that they could take in any scent from any place. It is a part of their office.

If the odor or the scent would be agreeable, then they would feel happy.

Who would feel happy?

The blood corpuscles. These are the servants of the body.

We are using the term "blood corpuscles," because this conveys the idea of a small atom which inside of itself contains the Vital Force. We think it is the Force that is pleased with the odor from the rose, the pink and the may flower.

We feel sure it is this Force that feels hurt and leaves the atom when you inhale odors that are Antagonistic to it.

How does this Force know any thing about it? Oh, we tell you, that when God made the body of a man or woman and

placed this Spirit or Vital Force, (the same thing) inside the body to build it up, God knew and made the Force or Spirit to know what things should be acceptable and what were not acceptable. These facts are proved to you day after day.

People have oceans of HAY FEVER because they have inhaled these dusts and odors and gases that were unpleasant to them. The corpuscles try to get rid of these particles in the blood stream while the weather is warm and when these particles come to the surface in the head or in the nostrils and while these members are filled full, the victim is in a pitiable condition.

You may think of some time when you had to eat a good dinner and yet had to be somewhere the smell was not so good and that smell killed to you the effects of the good dinner.

You may have known some persons who had smells about the arms or some parts of their bodies whom you would have liked if it had not been for their smells and which smells or odors seemed to be natural to them.

When we have so much sorrow that we have to cry, then we must think the blood corpuscles must be sorry and feel badly.

Then, if they feel too badly there will be a disgust at life and we wish to go somewhere to die.

This is dreadful.

Why should we wish to die and leave all this beautiful earth and so much of enjoyment and happiness as will come to us if we can hold on the life a little until this storm is over past?

We think, if we have correctly thought this matter out that when the body is filled with dead blood corpuscles then the brain become heavy and we are sad.

Would you not think that any gas which could kill us if there was enough of it, would also make us sad in mind if there was not enough to kill the entire body? We think this could be the fact.

Possibly you have a new idea.

That some smells would make your mind feel badly. They could make you saddened.

You have never heard the older and some of these coarse minded men say when things went wrong in a bank or in some place that it "smelled badly."

Not that there was any smell about it. But the things looked

so dark they said it as if it really did smell badly. It looked badly and so these men said it "smelled badly."

Did you ever notice that when any thing of a bad nature came to you, that you lost the appetite?

This was because there was no demand for food.

Why should the demand for food stop?

Because when there were so many of the corpuscles who did not need food (because they were clogged and some of them dead) that they would no longer demand food.

The news of great calamities will cause you to lose the appetite.

Did you ever read the story about the three brothers one of whom had a famous spy glass and another the healing apple and another had a rug on which he could fly away thousands of miles through the air in a minute?

Perhaps this idea and story will be realized one of these days.

We wish you to get on our rug and go right down to Africa and on board those ships and stop on the Kearsage a moment.

This will be to drag up the smells, or gases from bilge water which these men have inhaled while they were alongside of that coal bulk "Iris" and when they inhaled these smells they had some of their blood corpuscles just as much killed as if they had inhaled the gas from the charcoal burning. They were killed as much as if they swallowed Arsenic.

There was a poison arising from that decay and putrefied coal and the bilge water that went into the lung and poisoned those lungs, and next it went into the head and made the brain dizzy and the headache, then poisoned the heart and finally there was a lot of bodies who were sick and they sailed away towards the lovely island Madeira.

"Where every thing is lovely:
And Man alone is Vile."

And yet they lost forty-seven men and five officers before they arrived home.

Now my dear reader, would it be necessary to think of a bug in these cases if we could know the vast amount of decomposition and the killing effect of this smell on the blood corpuscles?

You see, if we can think straight, the fact that these men had some odorous poison gas which killed the living blood corpuscles

and made a stoppage in the circulation and while this circulation was stopped and clogged we have sickness and this sickness is from the presence of dead blood corpuscles and these corpuscles being dead, become obstructions just the same as if they inhaled the deadly fumes of sulphur.

Yet there is no necessity of having any germs to do this while we have these poison smells, or bilge water gases from decomposing or rotten wood, but we have, in these smells something which kills the blood corpuscles and there is death of the blood corpuscles and a final death of the body just the same as if they took Arsenic or Strychnine. It drives off the Vital Force.

When these corpuscles have been killed from any of those causes, we do not have to have "a fever poison," because any thing which would kill the blood corpuscles would produce this condition and when we have this condition, then, if nothing is done we have death to follow and in this United States "Corvette Kearsage," they lost forty-seven men and five officers. Inhaled smells which poisoned them and they died.*

They died, if we know what we are talking about, from the effect of some smells which they had inhaled into their lungs and which killed the blood corpuscles, and when they had dead blood corpuscles, they soon had stoppage of the circulation and a "fever" which they thought was a "yellow fever," and the victim died.

Is this a little plainer to you?

Get on this rug and come back to this sick person whom you are about to treat.

If this condition is one in which there is a sufficient amount of vitality to stand it and have reaction, we can now see that this FULL WET SHEET PACK is the finest thing on earth to do. Why?

Because it will loosen up the skin and let out, by this gentle sweat, more of these dead blood corpuscles and more of these

It may be thought it would be impossible to kill a person with a smell, but this would not be correct. Persons can be killed with smells of sulphur and with smells of charcoal. It is not alone the inhalation of these gases, but it is in the effect of the interchange of these gases on the blood discs in the capillaries of the lungs. The law is perfect and it will not be necessary to call it anything like a "fever poison," or "yellow fever germ," because people can and do die from the inhalation of these gases,

Look at the law. Anything of carbon, as of wood or of decaying vegetables, when they take on a portion of oxygen and give off or exchange their

old materials than any other thing which can be done to this living body.

You are safe to do it, if there is sufficient vitality to rally in the body of the sick one.

It is the safest thing to do, if there is a high fever, because this fever, being the effect of the vital force to expel these obstructions, will assist in casting out these dead blood corpuscles which have been killed by smells and by any other cause and we shall find the person better in every case after we have used this full sheet pack over the whole body and we have succeeded in having the vital force send these old materials out through the pores of the skin.

It will not be at all necessary to think about killing some germs.

It will be necessary to have some thing to cleanse the body

carbon for this oxygen, go under the chemical process of decay. Or, as it is sometimes called "PUTREFACTION." These putrefactive atoms are carbonaceous gaseous atoms which can be inhaled into the lungs and we have the whole story complete, when we think of this transformation of good air into carbonic acid gas, arising from the decaying vegetable matter of the Southern latitudes and the co-existence of the yellow fever. It is the inhalation of this carbonic acid gas which renders the lungs and heart diseased and is the basis of yellow fever. Not the "fever" but the PROVOKING CAUSE of this "fever." The provoking cause is in the obstructions which have arisen from imperfect arterialization of the blood.

And this imperfect change of the gases which should take place by sending off the carbonic acid and taking in the oxygen, is the cause of the millions of dead blood corpuscles in the body and from this fact we can understand the cases of fever in the South.

Or, put it another way. The wood, the plants, leaves, flowers and stalks are all of CARBON. Not pure, but nearly pure carbon. When dead, these carbons are heated by the sun's ray. The carbon has HYDROGEN from the water. Thence we have arising, a HYDRATED CARBONIC ACID GAS, the inhalation of which is destructive to the corpuscles in the lungs. The rest is easy. In a cold climate this chemical change could not take place. In a dry atmosphere there would be NO CHANGE. This is the law.

We knew of a school teacher who was sick unto death from what was supposed to be yellow fever. He had been in the habit on the way to and from the school of passing by a bottom filled with rank plants. He declared the smell almost overpowered him. There was no need of hunting for the "yellow fever baccilli." This school teacher had inhaled carbonic acid gas and this inhalation was enough to make him sick. Still the Babylonians used to believe in demons, and the modern Babylonian allopathic doctors believe and hunt for bugs. Both of these classes are blind to truth.

from all of its dead blood corpuscles which are creating such an obstruction in the body.

And when you think of this cleansing of the entire body, then you will naturally think of the method of cleansing that body and not think of stuffing it full of quinine and morphine or anti-febrine, or many other poisons which the allopaths give in these cases, and they give them without one atom of reason or sense.

You will come back to nature and one of the great and natural ways would be to have these bodies in a good sweat and if they can sweat good and free, then, they will throw out this vile material from the body and become better.

When you come to realize all these facts, and that there is not any necessity to have any bug or any germ for these diseases and these conditions, then you will commence to think what fools the doctors are who stick to these old poisons thinking they can do any good to the body with them.

We are sure there are some harmless plants that can assist in cleaning out these dirty bodies and these plants are not too far above you so that you cannot find them out.

You can find them out. They are at your hand.

They are simple.

They will never poison the body if you should give ever so much of them. It is the condition of the body which you desire to change.

Not bugs that you may desire to kill.

It is a dirty body which is before you in the case of fever. Not some body which may be filled with bugs.

It is the dirt which you desire to have out of that fevered body.

Not that you have to place more violent poison in that body to kill some material animal which has entered into that body.

You can reason for your own self.

Why should you allow a superstition which has been handed down from Babylon, blind you to the exact truth as the truth comes before you?

The Babylonians thought and believed that DEMONS and evil spirits were inside of the body and that poisons were needed to kill these demons and bad spirits.

The fool allopath thinks and believed that Bugs, Germs and

Bacilli are the causes of the symptoms he sees and that he must give Iodine, Potash, Arsenic and Morphine to get something out of the body.

He gives these poisons to kill the bugs and germs. While he tries to kill these supposed germs, he kills the body.

What he should think of, if he could be made to have good sense, (but we do not have any idea of any allopath ever having good sense, since we think God has cursed them.) would be to get that body in a good clean condition and to have all of the refuse out of the body. When the body becomes clean we shall have no fever of any kind. Because the Vital Force will not make an unnecessary effort.

Now we are at the pack again.

Where the patient has a robust body and where there has not been much medicine given, then this is one of the best preparations to cleanse the body which we ever found.

It will do to give this in any stage of the fever where there is any heat. It is a body cleaner and a body renovator. In scarlatina, measles, typhoid fever, bilious fever, rheumatic fever, and in any complication which the fools have no name for, and when the urine is thicker than it should be; where the heat of the body is above normal, then this is the best thing to do on earth. Be sure to have control of the patient. Be sure to have the body warm. Be sure to have the pack properly applied. Be positive, certain and sure to have good air in and all around your patient. Do not let this question of AIR PURE and SWEET, escape you for one moment. Also never leave the patient after placing him or her in the pack and go on down the street or a protracted meeting and tell your experience, as we have known of some doing. This pack is the fulfilling of a law and one which will never tell a lie more than the multiplication table.

Now, here is another point that we desire to aid you in.

It is one for which we have been much blamed and for which we have been very much persecuted and lied about, but it is so good a point that we have you call it up and not let the medical professional priest get it on you any more than is absolutely necessary in your business. It is this:—

When this doctor is called, then he does not know what is the matter and he says “Oh, we must wait until this symptom

DEVELOPES and then we find out what to do.” He wants to wait.

Fatal waiting. Do not allow this developing business to hold you in check one minute. If the Vital Force is making some effort to overcome something or to drive out something from the system, then be sure that it is time for you to get right to work and have some sense about assisting the Vital Force to get rid of this provoking cause that has been taken in, inhaled, may be drank in or has gotten inside of the body and is now working the Vital Force. Do not let any thing “develop.” This is a homoeopathic and allopathic trick you cannot afford, if you love the child or husband or any one else you are interested in.

Do not allow the doctor to give any physic either. See to it that, if there is to be any “developing,” you can have a hand in it as well as to allow the unfeeling, cruel and ignorant wretch called a “doctor” by grace of the devil, to wait for your child to fall into his net and have a drag of typhoid fever.

✕ Think this over before the time comes and you will have many an idea before the time comes that the child, husband or beloved wife is down sick and the doctor wants to wait a few days while he gives some physic and has it “*developed*” and then run to your house for six to ten weeks. Spot this game and have it out of your house. ✕

We say to you cleanse the body.

Cleanse it outside and inside. ✕

If the blood is in condition that you can get that body to react and to have heat, after it has been shocked by the application of the cold water, then we have the great remedy which would bring out ever so many cases of fever which are allowed to die by these doctors who are fighting bugs and germs and things which, if they do exist in the the body, would be soon killed if they would give that body a chance to fight for itself. ✕

The red blood corpuscles would soon kill all the germs in the body.

But the doctors will not do this. ✕

They give the poisons to “reduce the fever” and while they are giving these poisons they are killing more of these toiling and suffering blood corpuscles and when these fool poison giving doctors have enough of these corpuscles killed then they will attribute the death to “heart failure” or some such fool name

and give a death certificate so as to hide the body out of their sight.

It is not "pathogenic germs" which kill, but dirt, vile smells, or poison gases, and the poison medicine of the doctors.

In the mean time we will tell you of some incidental steps which may help you and we will promise you that not one of them is poison and not one of them can do any harm to the body.

If you can learn these articles while you have not so much to do, you may be sure you will have sometime to come, in which the Master of this universe will send you something to use this knowledge on when you are trying to "do to others as you would have others to do unto you."

While we have made these steps the basis of rapid cleaning of the body and while we have asserted that every case might be rapidly aborted and every case of typhoid fever cured by these steps, we wish at the same time to be understood as not asserting or believing that there are no cases who will not die suddenly and some of them will die—apparently without a cause. (But nothing does ever happen without a cause.)

✕ Think this over good because we do not assert that which we are not familiar with. We know some cases will die in spite of every thing which may be done. They will go right down into death in the very face of every effort being made to save them. They seem to be so very rotten in their bodies that the very first thing we can tell is that the death sweat is on them and they are gone. ✕

On the other hand, there are many who get well of typhoid in spite of the doctors' medicines and in spite of all the bad surroundings, bad air and vile water. ✕

There must be and there are reasons for this change which is so apparent in the many cases which we see. ✕

✕ Let us state to you some of these reasons and when you know them, you will not wonder when they come up before you and in spite of all your efforts to the contrary, these patients should die under your care. ✕

✕ 1. The first case which we will select are those who were tied too soon at the moment of birth and when they have been so tied, no matter how well they may look, when there is an extraordinary effort in the body, they will have the "Botallian valve" open and then the heart ceases to act. These lie on the left side for want of change or from choice and in some moment the valve opens and allows the blood to pass through the long unused channels and the next thing is a suffocation and death follows. These cases are not always to be told before hand only by the irregular beating of the heart. Any irregular beating of the heart during any case of fever is deceitful and should not be looked upon with confidence which will always be with those who have a steady beat of the heart. No matter how sick the patients who have been treated right at the moment of birth, unless they have had poison medicine, their pulse will be steady. ✕

The treatment at birth is one of the most reasonable of all the causes of the diseases of the heart which can be seen in little children. It is the basis of many of these heart diseases and the cause of many deaths in fevers, which would have otherwise pulled through. For full particulars about this, see "CHILD-BIRTH AND CHILD." X

2. The second reason of many deaths in fever cases in obscure cases, is because the father at the time of conception was weakly and a loser of semen involuntarily. We think this may be a cause of weak children and of puny bodies when we seen them frail and delicate at a time when they should be in best of order.

The bodies which come from the union of two perfectly matched bodies would be good bodies without any natural defect in them. No matter how good the body might be started, if the mother should be frightened during the time she carried the baby, the child could be marked and could be deformed. We saw, recently a little girl of five of years age, who had a spot of hair on either eye brow, and a spot of brown hair on either buttock. The mother had been frightened by a bear while she was three to five months advanced in pregnancy and as she ran, she clapped her hands over her eyes. When she got to a place of safety she placed her hands on her hips. The child had the bear's hair in every place where she touched the hands. This was the fact and showed that however well the child was in other respects, the fright had an influence on this body before birth and might have had other influences which we know nothing about.

3. The children of tea and coffee drinkers. These are weakly children and they will never be as strong as the children of those who have never touched tea and coffee. Coffee and tea drinkers have weakened blood corpuscles.

4. Those who have indulged immoderately in strong drinks or who have been habitual users of tobacco are not among the strong persons who can fight against the accumulated filth which has preceded the fever. (Effort of the vital force to rid the body of its old and worn out material. Effort of the vital force to have the body clean.) The material of which we have read; bad air; vile water or uncleanly habits. all favor a body full of filth and in short, to rid the body of the obstructions to its circulation is the effort put forth. We call this effort, fever.

X 5. Those who have been exposed to an uncleanly occupation or lived in uncleanly places in life are those who will not be able to stand "attacks" (so-called) of fever. Among these we mention those who have lifted so much as to strain themselves or who have been ruptured. Those who have been driving ice wagons during the summer. Those who have slept in some little snug room in some city where there was not sufficient ventilation and have been victims to foul rebreathed air. These cases of fever are always bad and prolonged. Why? Because the body is full of these poisoned and effete materials and it will take some time to have this body freed and purified from these obstructions which are in it. Those of youth, who have been in the habit of self abuse, are among those who are ready to succumb to any intercurrent malady and as they are weakened mentally and bodily, when any strain comes on them, there seems to be some trouble with the heart and they die suddenly. X

The loss of the male seed renders the man weak and when he goes "into the woman," he is not in good order and thus the child is weakly because the spermatozoa were weak when conceived and will always remain weak. When the great strain comes, this child is ready to die.

These are cases which will not fight against death as persistently and as stubbornly as those who are in good condition in body and in mind from the very first.

We have noticed that butchers, ice wagon drivers, weavers of carpets, nursing mothers, who have nursed the child too long, youths who have been made to sit in school too long and breathe the dreadful air which is in the school house; or in air which has come from the burning of soft coal; coal mines; women who have habitually worn corsets, are among those who have the "fever" in the most dangerous manner.

Not that the fever is any different. But the constitution of that patient has not the vitality that one has, who has not been subject to the same non-observance of the laws of health which these classes have. The steps to cleanse the body are the same in all cases. But much more care is to be taken in cases where the body is really vile than in those cases where the fever has come up suddenly and will go down suddenly.

In other words, the blood corpuscles in the cases of those of whom we have spoken, are not so strong and so filled with strength as those who lived pure and good lives and breathed good air and had good water to drink. The cleansing of the body is the same in all cases. When the body is cleansed, we may be sure there will be no fever.

There is no such thing as a demon or an elephant or a monster in the body, or the body at once being filled with germs which produce all these symptoms. This is absurd. The fever is the effort to rid that body of obstructions. If we see through this we have all the rest in our head to cure every case. But in the cases of which we have mentioned, there are weakly blood corpuscles and in these persons more care has to be used and greater care should be exercised not to allow the body to become chilled and killed to weaken any more of the blood corpuscles which are fighting to keep life in the body.

We will take two cases for examples of what we mean. A child of five years is taken sick with vomiting, purging and violent fever. The mother gives a large injection to the bowels, bathes the child all over; gives it some boneset or a half cupful of composition and the next morning the child is over its fever and goes about its play all right. It may be a little pale but the appetite comes back and the fever is wholly gone.

Suppose this mother called a doctor who would give ANTI-FEBRINE or ACONITE to "reduce the fever" and Sulfonal "to make the child sleep," would we have a cleaner bodied child the next morning? You know better. We should have a very sick child and the doctor would have enough of a bill to buy himself a new suit of clothes and a box of cigars.

But in case of a person who has been taken sick slowly from living in uncleanly places and who never washed all over, the chances are that we could not do the same thing to that slowly poisoned body and cleanse it as quickly as we did the body of the little child.

Why? Because the body of the adult has many dead and filthy corpuscles in it and we have a greater amount of filth than when we had the body of the little child to cleanse.

It is not a difference in the kind of fever, as the beasts of allopaths think and assert. It is in the condition of the body and the condition of the red blood corpuscles in the body. If these blood corpuscles are in good condition, there will never be any danger of the rapid cleansing of the body.

I have seen mothers who were afraid of giving a large injection to the bowels of their child and yet they were not afraid of having the doctor come and dose that child with ACONITE, BELLADONNA and CALOMEL. In these cases where the mother is so ignorant it is best not to allow oneself to be carried away with the idea of helping these ignorant ones. The time of trouble is on us and some of them will be learned by these calamities alone. We should do all the good we can and not countenance any allopath under any considerations.

When the fond and foolish mother or the father has the doctor, let them go right along with the doctor and have all the misery they desire from that doctor. We should never cry for a lost opportunity to do good.

What we should do, when we come to these cases, is to be very careful not to make any promises to cure or rapidly get the fever away from the body.

The cases of weak or irregular breathing will not bear any promises. We can do our best on any of them and if we see a rapid improvement, as we shall when we use these rapid cleansing steps to free the body from these particles of filth and dirt, we can promise something definite. But if there is an irregular breath and if the patient shows up very white in the face when the color should be red and hot, then we should be very careful of making any promises of what can be done. There is not a fear but what these steps are all right. We know they are. But there are cases who are so filthy and so bad at the very first that we should always give them all chance to cure them that we can, but we should never give them the promise that we could certainly give to the cleanly and rightly lived person. Persons must be filthy before they have this fever. When they are weak from organic heart disease, then we have too many conditions to contend with to rashly promise a cure. Make the steps slowly and thoroughly and see how rapid the cleaning process goes on. You can then speak from the appearances of the patient as the case progresses. Your words will be founded on facts. But go slowly. Be easy. Do not get nervous. Think over the conditions. Act with one step at a time, just as fast and no faster, than you can see your way clearly to cleanse and purify the body. With these ideas—with the facts in your mind, success is assured to you.

INCIDENTAL STEPS.

ASSISTING TO RAPIDLY ELIMINATING THE EFFETE MATTER FROM THE SYSTEM.

These, which we call *incidental* steps, have been tried and proven faithful in time when a friend was needed to sustain the vital force. The knowledge has come through sorrow, suffering and success.

These steps are not constant and hence I call them INCIDENTAL.

They cannot be used at all times and are to be chosen when the regular steps may not be used or between these steps. They will never hurt the patient if properly used and the exact idea would be, and is, at all times, to have the most rapid way to cleanse the entire body. These steps look to the cleansing of the intestinal canal.

While I lay claim to no originality in the steps which for the first time in the history of the world, are grouped together, yet they will be found as well explained here as any where I have ever seen them, and I trust the explanations of these steps will be clearer to the minds of those who have hitherto looked at fever as something and some demon which is to be killed by the poisons of the doctors. That is, I hope they will prove as beneficial to those who are the *servants of the King* as they have been in my hands.

If I could wish anything, while these pages are running through the press, it is, that every one who is benefitted, will give the thanks to the King, whose brightness now commences to illumine the world, and not to give any credit to human agencies who have had these truths before their eyes for four thousand years and have never made any use of them. This I would ask of those who read, and will receive benefit. There is another thought which I wish to impress on those who have an idea that all shall know and all can know.

Be sure, my readers, that the knowledge that comes to us, is not for those who *will not* receive the light. Do not exert yourselves, neither do you worry about those who are under the domination of Babylon.

As the Lord has a "veil over the eyes" of the Jews, who in these days read the words of Moses, so the good Lord has cast

a veil over the minds of those who have studied allopathy, homeopathy and are now fully persuaded in their own mind about the existence of demons or of the necessity of poisons as medicines for the body. Do not try to enlighten them. Do not feel badly if they turn away from your truth. Pity them if you will; but do not bear any sorrow in your heart, for the Lord will have every one of his servants to know this knowledge in His own time and this will be no fault of yours if you have presented this knowledge and the blind will not see or accept it. This is the King's work and we will look on and see His work prosper for no one can hinder it. Glory to His name.

The first thing which is to be seen to, is the cleansing of the intestinal canal, if there is a heavy coat on the tongue.

With the fever patient before you, there are three facts that should be impressed on you at all times and from the first moment you have the case under your charge. This should be good water, the purest of air and freedom from all kinds of dusts and smells. Get the carpets, rugs, pictures, flower plants, old clothes and every thing but the naked walls and have these walls covered with paint or with nothing, if you can help it. Pure air is a continual necessity and without the pure air you are going to be disappointed in your case.

A soft coal burning stove in the sick room, means death. We have been through this agony when we could not help ourselves and we hope never to have another case where we shall have to take up some remnant of a case where there has been diminished or foul air and miserable water. If in the city, have distilled water and if in the country, send for a distiller before any thing else is thought of, unless you are sure of your water supply being clean. If you cannot do any better, boil and settle all the water you or the patient may drink. It may be kept in a covered jar.

If there is an offensive breath and, if the lungs are stuffed up, then there may be one of these INCIDENTAL STEPS taken which will relieve these conditions at once or very soon.

One can do this by administering remedies which have a value in cleansing this entire intestinal tract.

Consider a moment. We have intestines five times as long as the body is high and these intestines are one single tube, differing in some places in size but all one continuous tube.

The STOMACH is only an enlargement of this tube.

The COLONS and RECTUM are enlargements, but all are connected together and all are the continuations of each other.

When we pour water through a tube at one end we shall soon see it go out though the other end, if the tube is clear.

If the tube is not clear then we know there will not be a rapid flow through the hollowness of this tube.

These facts have been in the minds of the doctors and in some of the common people and this is why they administer physic and to do this cleansing there has never been any remedy, in the minds of the allopaths, as Calomel and Mercury have been. These compounds of Mercury have killed more than all the battles in the world. Do not allow physic under any circumstances.

Why should this be so? Because this poison mineral destroys the little mouths which are all the way through this tube and when these mouths or these lacteals are destroyed, then we have a stopped up state of this tube and the food will not do any good.

The stopped up state of these little mouths of these intestines is one of the most common occurrences in any case of fever.

The absorption of filthy water is one great reason why there is the trouble with Peyers' Patches or these lymphatic glands of the bowels. We should consider this condition and see what may be the best to do in these cases of stoppage.

What can we place in these intestines which shall never hurt them in the least and yet shall clean them off?

What shall it be that we might give to any case? What would we give to an infant and at the same time to the aged and be sure that every dose would cleanse the tongue; would clean off the coats of the stomach; would carry downwards very gently and yet never irritate; something which would be grateful to the stomach and yet assist in a most effectual manner, the whole of the intestines from the mouth to the anus? This, if we can find it, is the remedy we are after and if we could select such a remedy we should think we have found something which should be prized very highly.

We think we know this very compound; not a new thing; not a new principle; but all old and many years used; only thrown into the back ground by the devils of doctors who do not wish the common people to know what is the best and who desire to

make this country an aristocracy for the wealthy; for those whose hearts are hard enough to rule with a rod of iron over the children of men and "divide the land for gain."

I will tell you this combination and it may not be found new to you but it will be an old friend in a new place.

Take of cut SLIPPERY ELM bark a heaping tablespoonful. This should be the coarsely cut elm but if this cannot be had, cut it up with a knife while the water is heating.

It should be cut in little pieces as large, but not much larger than this type and these letters.

Place this in a pitcher and add a very small pinch of cayenne pepper.

This should be the pure article and should be purchased where they are reliable, so that you know it to be pure pepper.

Now, turn on boiling water to the amount of a pint.

Let this stand for twenty-five minutes and it is ready to use although it is our habit to have this stand near the fire while we are using it so as to keep it warm and we take from the top or strain as we need to use it. It should be given warm. It should be sweetened with loaf sugar.

For a child it can be made weaker or stronger. It can be given to an infant and it can be safely given to the feeblest of mankind.

This combination is a mild tonic and at the same time, one of the most efficient of all medicines known to the human race today.

There are three articles. Four, if we count the sugar. The capsicum is stimulant. The best one on earth for the human body.

The elm is mucilaginous. It is a vermifuge. It will kill germs. It is a tape worm destroyer. It will kill pinworms. It sheaths over the nerves. It is grateful to many stomachs. It will roll up the mucous in the intestines and assist in making a passage through the bowels without irritation. It is a cleaner. It will absorb odors in the intestines. It makes a pleasant form of a vehicle to pass downwards and relieve the gastric follicles of their burdens and at the same time cleaning off the mouths of the gall bladder (or rather the mouth of the *ductus communis chole-
dochus*) and the *liver outlets*. J

If it were true, that "fever is caused by a pathogenic germ," (which could not possibly be the fact) then the allopaths are the

biggest fools in the world for not taking this compound and curing every case of fever. It is one of the best and most rapid germ destroyers and cleaners in the world. It is good for the bowels, in every stage of inflammation and while it passes through the bowels, it will never irritate but on the contrary, will prevent and allay many cases of nausea of the stomach and bowels from engorgement and from the presence of effete materials in the bowels.

The capsicum is one of the best and safest germ destroyers on earth. But, instead of using this mild and efficient compound these old poison dosing allopaths have made their dependance on IODINE, PHOSPHORUS, CALOMEL, ANTI-FEBRINE, ANTI-PYRINE, MURIATIC ACID, CREASOTE, ACONITE, BELLADONNA and LEAD with a hundred other foolish and poison remedies.

Finally, this elm will never clog the bowels and never dries up so to become a hard mass, as do the crackers and many compounds made of fine flour. Lastly, there is some moisture passed down with this elm. And life can be sustained by elm alone, for some time. By filling out the intestines it prevents the gas and flatus and keeps all of the baccilli from having lodgement in the intestines.

This medicine alone will prevent the ulceration of the intestines.

Is this too much to say of this combination? We think not. It is the best thing, as a mild thing we know of in this latitude and one that can be always depended on in any case for its mildness as well as its efficiency.

We call your attention to the fact that this is a mild remedy. It is not one for delirium alone. It will never do to depend on this remedy as something which you are to use to the exclusion of anything else and when we tell you all of its good qualities, then we tell you also, do not neglect the rest of those measures which will assist in cleaning off the rest of the body at the same time.

When the mouth is dry; where the throat is dry and sore; where there is great thirst; where there are sordes on the teeth; where there is a pain in the lower bowels; in all cases of diarrhea; in all cases of tenderness of either side, which might indicate ulceration of the intestines, then this remedy is one of the best

in the world and may be used with great confidence and as freely as the patient can drink, until the symptoms have abated. This is the remedy to follow after the poisons of the other doctors. It can be given with, or alternated with any other treatment.

The best dose for an adult, is two large tablespoonsfuls every hour.

And, if you do not know what to do, in cases where they are very low, give, on the half hour away from this cut elm dose, a half cup full of cool or cold sage tea, sweetened to suit the taste or without sugar, if the patient can take it and also give any time or, with these medicines, as much lemonade as is desired. Cold or warm as the patient may desire. Supply the desire for liquid, but do not crowd the patient with anything.

These three drinks will cleanse the intestines quicker than any other step we know of on earth and will do it without one particle of danger to the patient or to the intestines, although they may be ever so weak. Should the bowels be loaded up in the same time, give the injection once a day of catnep infusion and if the patient has had chilly spells, omit the catnep and use the raspberry leaves so as to thoroughly cleanse on the inside part of the lower intestines.

If there is continued fever, what shall be done, when we have accomplished all the steps which we have said are important?

There are other mild and safe remedies which are at your hand and which will bring you relief as soon as you give them to the intestines.

We will call some of them over to you and you will find that their selection may prove a blessing.

For the heavy fever which will not go down with the washing, take a half teaspoonful of each of

- Powdered Lobelia leaf,
- Powdered Pleurisy root,
- Leaves of Catnep, whole.
- Powdered Lady's slipper,
- Crawley powdered.

Mix together and make a very large coffee cup or one pint of this infusion adding five lumps of loaf sugar or more or less to suit the taste of the patient.

This should never boil. It should not stand on the stove so as

to cook or to simmer. It should be boiling water but never have heat enough, or continued heat to drive off the volatile elements which are so useful in the intestines and which much of their virtue depend on.

As soon as this has steeped (fifteen minutes will do) it should be set in a cool place and to an adult, three tablespoonfuls every half hour may be given. This is a fever compound which, so far as we know, has no equal on earth. Strain.

All the ingredients should be pure and fresh. They should be made into an infusion as they will be more readily assimilated by the glands of the stomach and will do execution quicker as the water can be at once absorbed and pass directly into the general circulation.

Should it vomit the patient or cause nausea, you may rest assured the fever will soon abate.

The dose can be lessened if it seems to be too much and if it does not seem to affect the patient beneficially in four doses, then make the dose as much larger as the patient can stand. It can never hurt him.

For a child of five years, a teaspoonful will be enough. If older, or, if the child is large of its age, give a larger dose. To infants with fevers, this can be made still smaller and the strength can be much reduced. It can be sweetened or not, according to the taste of the person who is sick. I nearly always sweeten it for children. The dose given, to an adult, is to fully saturate the stomach and to carry down the material that is in the gastric follicles and coming from the Blood Stream through the Aorta and thence over the stomach.

Take out the dose you intend to give and add as much warm water as will make the dose warm. This is important as none of these infusions should ever be given cold. Strain them before giving.

Never have one of these infusions given after it has been made twenty-four hours. Make it fresh every day and throw out all the old infusions away. Wash out earthen cups or bowls. Do not use tin or iron to steep any thing in.

If Lobelia is boiled, it is no good. The same may be said of Crawley and we think, that in many cases of fever, the Crawley should be given powdered. It is not offensive and will do great

good when it goes into the stomach in the dry form and a drink of water afterwards.

Crawley will be one of the powders which never disappoint one in cases of fever.

I cannot say it is a germ destroyer but it will gently carry downwards and while it is being carried downwards there will be a pleasant sensation rather than the griping which comes from oil and from salts.

Should there be lack of sleep, let us whisper in your ear. Never have the idea that sleep is as necessary to the body as to have the body in health and clean. Do not crave sleep as the one great thing which should be accomplished at any expense.

It will never be so. Sleep will come when the body needs the sleep, if the body is in good order and clean.

The allopaths make this dreadful mistake of thinking it is better to sleep than to be clean. Because of this belief, they give SULFONAL and their opiates destroy all chances for life. You had best to have the patient awake many nights and to keep on bathing the body, than to give one dose of opium and to lock up the secretions so that you will have a worse, filthy body the next day. I say, have the patient keep awake many nights rather than to give opium or the devilish poisons which stupify the brain and have sleep which really does not do any good to the body. This is important as I have seen people so anxious to have their child, or their wife "have a good night's rest," that they changed doctors and had the opium placed in the body of the loved one to have the "good night's rest," and they are sleeping yet. Although they think they are all right in heaven. But thinking so never makes it so.

Do not crave sleep so much as you should crave the idea and the fact of having the body in the cleanest of all conditions.

But in case there is great sleeplessness from any cause, then another article may be added to this compound and this is Lady slipper or Sculcap or both. The same amounts of each may be added to the Lobelia and it will prove a gentle nervine to the intestinal tract because the bitters of these articles cleans off the inside lining of the intestines.

We say these bitters (which are called nervines) will assist in carrying down this old material. They will assist in carrying off the slime which is in the bowels.

How do we know?

Because all the articles of the simple bitters stimulate the glands of the intestines and thus aid in having this material cast off from the mucous coatings of the intestines.

TIGHTNESS IN THE LUNGS, or an irritable dry cough may be relieved by cold packs, exclusively over the lungs and if there is pain and distress, without ability to draw a long breath, a hot water bottle can be placed over the third or fourth thickness of the dry materials over the pack.

That is, first put on the pack of one or two thicknesses. More if the patient is an adult and robust. One thin one is enough for a delicate person.

Then place two to four dry ones over the wet towels. Then if there is no rapid relief, heat a plate or the stove lid, wrap up in paper or old cloth and apply over the pain outside the dry towels. The rubber hot water bottles are better, if they are at hand.

The reason for this heat, in any case where the pain continues is as follows:—

a The capillaries of the lungs are contracted upon a mass of cold, inactive, dead and slimy material.

b The cold water will assist for the needed moisture and HEAT (from the plates, stove lid, or the hot water bottle) will rapidly assist in having the parts relaxed and pliable.

At the same time the heat will liquify the cold and clammy, dead material which is obstructing the capillaries or the arterial, venous or lymphatic circulation at this place.

When the old material goes into the circulation, the pain (message) will cease to be sent from that place.

While the pack is on, the fever tea can be given (Form 1.) or a combination as follows:—

Catnip herb, a full ounce.

Crawley, teaspoonful heaping.

Wild Yam “ “

Peppermint, “ “

Lobelia, “ “

Pleurisy root, half an ounce.

Mix together.

Place in a pitcher and turn on a quart of soft boiling water.

Let this steep an hour, and not too warm, covered.

Dose. 3 to 7 tablespoonfuls every half hour, according to the

severity of the pain, for an adult. One-fourth the dose for a child ten years of age. Less may be given to a delicate infant and proportionate amounts may be made at a time.

The amount made (which would be about a pint and a half when strained,) will not be too much for the twenty four hours.

In case this amount should cause some NAUSEA and sickness at the stomach, do not be uneasy, and, if there should be vomiting after this has been given for half a day, you can be sure this vomiting will do the patient much good. It will come up easy and by taking a small stick or match, and stirring up the emetic one can see the condition of the stomach and glands of the stomach where this material has come from in case of the vomiting from the giving of this mild fever tea. After vomiting the pains will be less and the Elm compound and sage can be given alternately, unless there is more pain or more sleeplessness and some other kind of nervousness that is worrying the patient and the friends. In this case, continue the giving of the Lobelia and Crawley compound.

Under this treatment, there should be a warm sweat break out and it may be first noticed under the knees, in the hollow under the knees and if this moisture can be found there, one can rest assured that everything is doing very well. The body of the patient is improving when this moisture comes in the place under the knee. Called the "Popliteal space."

If the throat is dry and sore or irritated and the voice husky, alternate with the slippery Elm compound (Form 2.)

Should there be diarrhea with this, the C. R. (Form. 3) can be given in two or four tablespoonful doses, every third hour. (Never give C. R. when an eruption is out or expected to come out. Never give C. R. to follow the old school poisons. Never use it in cases of weakness of the bowels.)

In case there should be any HEMORRHAGE of the BOWELS—with pain, give $\frac{1}{2}$ teaspoonful of the compound tincture of myrrh (Formula 6.) in a cup of hot water and sugar. Half of this may be drank at once. Or, it can be taken one to three tablespoonfuls every half hour.

Let the patient also drink freely of the raspberry leaf infusion—cool or warm as most grateful to the taste.

Rub the bowels over with this myrrh compound (Form 6.) and

give an injection of an infusion of Beth root compound (Form. 5.) as follows:—

One heaping teaspoonful powdered Beth root.

A small pinch of powdered cayenne.

A half teaspoonful of cinnamon.

Mix.

Turn on one pint of boiling hot water. Steep thirty minutes. Strain. For the injection add another pint of water of a temperature to bring the whole amount to be pleasant to the touch of the bowels and let this remain in the bowels as long as may be comfortable.

This may be made stronger or weaker as may be desired or the case demands.

Should there be PAIN in the BOWELS, or a pain over the region of the LIVER or SPLEEN, make the infusion of equal parts of:—

Composition, (Thomson's Form 7.)

Wild Yam. Cinnamon.

1 heaping teaspoonful to a cup of boiling water; steep 30 minutes; strain and sweeten, and give $\frac{1}{4}$ cupful at a dose every 20 minutes until relieved. Never, under any consideration, allow any doses of physic to be given. Depend wholly on the copious injections to the bowels.

Pains in the bowels, very low down, with pains in the back, are best overcome and cleared out by copious injections of infusions of catnip or spearmint.

Sufficient strength of these herbs to do good to the bowels would be three ounces to three quarts of boiling water. Steep from forty minutes to an hour. Less time will answer if one is hurried. *Never allow these infusions to boil.*

Should the bowels become bloated, there is a remedy which will sooner relieve this bloating than any we have yet mentioned. This remedy is what is commonly called a "MEDICATED INJECTION."

The bloat will always arise from some cause and may be from improper food and it might be, because there cannot be wind or gas pass from the bowels.

This last condition could arise because of piles and could exist because there have been some improper drinks taken. (Sour milk for instance.)

These medicated injections are made in different ways and of

differing materials. They should always be large enough to go up as far into the bowels as will be necessary to cleanse the large bowels and when the large bowels are emptied, then we shall soon have all the smaller intestines cleaning themselves out by ejecting their contents into the large intestine.

✓ The best and the simplest of these medicated injections, is made by making an infusion of catnip. Place two ounces of the herb catnip in three quarts of water and steep (not boil) twenty minutes. Strain this and when it is cool enough, have as much of it passed into the bowels as they can comfortably hold.

The first part of the injection may be desired to pass out quickly. But the next time the patient can hold more and by a little effort this injection can all be retained for a few minutes. This will warm the entire bowels and when the infusion comes away it will be a very great relief to the body of the sick one. \

A STIMULATING INJECTION can be made from COMPOSITION—an ounce to two quarts of boiling water.

If composition is not at hand, and the water does not rapidly relieve, no time should be lost in waiting for some particular remedy. An injection may be made effectual by making infusions of any of the following:—

Spearmint, Horsemint, Boneset.

Erigeron, Motherwort, Penny royal.

Ground Ivy, Canada Snake Root.

Spikenard, Virginia Snake Root, Sassafras.

Ginger, Smart weed, Spice bush, May weed.

Prickly ash bark or berries.

One ounce of powdered prickly ash berries or bark will make a moderately strong infusion in three quarts of boiling water. They should be steeped fully thirty minutes.

These infusions are diffusive and stimulant. They assist in restoring the circulation and cleansing the lower bowels which restores the circulation and cleanses the mucous surfaces of all the intestinal tract.

(After, or, during and any other time while there is anything going on, whereby any effluvia or, bad odor is coming into the room, or, where there is very bad breath in the patient, it is well to have a pan, or bucket, filled with clean water, cold, sitting under the bed. This should be changed and fresh water placed in the receptacle (pan or bucket,) while it is kept there.)

The object of this clean water on a low level of the room, is to absorb the effluvia or odors that may come from the patient or his passages. This water should certainly be changed every six hours.)

FORMS OF FEVER.

If there is no relief from one injection, repeat in fifteen minutes to half an hour.

If the patient is sufficiently warm, add a heaping teaspoonful of powdered or coarsely ground LOBELIA HERB to any of the above named infusions and have it retained a few minutes. LOBELIA is the safest and purest relaxant on earth. One need not to fear it, unless the patient is cold and chilly. In all cases of colic pains, Lobelia is the safe and efficient relaxant. It should seldom or never be used clear, but should be combined with Catnip, Spearmint, Ginger or Cayenne.

Do not fear if it creates paleness and whiteness of the face; or nausea and vomiting. Give freely of composition tea by the mouth and the person will vomit or the sickness will pass off. In either case, relief can be reasonably expected from the colic pains. The obstructions will be gone.

All the injections should be strained through a fine cloth so as to take out every particle of herbs and powder.

Injections should NEVER BE GIVEN cold. Always have them warm but not too warm.

The three most useful injections for PILES which are bleeding are

1. The Raspberry infusion, two ounces to three quarts.
2. The Beth root and Cayenne, an ounce of the mixture, Formula 5, to three quarts of boiling water.
3. An infusion of Thomson's composition, Formula 7. An ounce to two quarts of boiling water.
4. A teaspoonful or more of the Compound myrrh No. 6 in a quart of warm or tepid soft water.

✕ (NOTE:—The reader will understand us thoroughly when we assert that any injection should never be given cold. We are speaking of fever. During fever, we think the cold injection should not be used. In cases of piles, or, where the patient is a seemingly healthy person with full habits and has something the matter with the upper extremities, say cancer of the face, then, in such cases we have found the daily injection of cold water to the bowels one of the most effectual remedies we have ever seen. In cases of bleeding piles, the cold injection is almost a specific for the hemorrhage and is soothing to the bowels.

But, in cases where there is fever and perhaps chills to go with it, we assert the cold injections should never be used. Have them of a little lower temperature than the body and you will have every thing pass off smoothly and the patient will feel much relieved.

Outside of the fever and chills, these injections should be tempered according to the case.)

These can all be made strong if there is great pallor in the patient.

If there is sudden collapse, place a teaspoonful even of powdered cayenne in tepid water and inject into the bowels. I have known a case, where this proceeding (injection of Cayenne and water into the bowels) promptly rallied the patient who made a good recovery from a very despairing stage of yellow fever.

For a child, or an infant, these injections can be made weaker and should be of less proportions. Observe, every injection should be sufficiently large to reach all the larger intestines of the child. Thus for a child of five years old, a full pint and a half can be used.

For a child of one year old, I have used two quarts.

All would not pass up at first. But was used in the several attempts to have the injection stay up long enough to have it do good. To accomplish the desired cleaning.

For the adult, after the melicated injection has been used, if there is not perfect ease, four quarts of warm water can be slowly injected into the bowels with the best of results. It will bring away an amount of old material which would be thought incredible. This will nearly always relieve the bloating and the pains in the bowels.

If the bloating does not rapidly subside after the first injection give another one in six hours afterwards and so continue to do, until the patient is thoroughly relieved.

A child of twelve years will bear three pints at once. It will

Why should the mother be afraid of an injection to the bowels? We answer that she has been taught to trust to the doctor for all her ills and to ask the doctor for what she wanted to know. So the doctor, with an eye to future business, has told her that if she used injections once on the child she would be obliged to use them continually. This was a lie, but it has been told so much that many fools believe it. Even if it were so, it would be better to use the injections always than to bury the child where we would not have any child to give injections to. But it is not true. Injections are used to cleanse the large intestines and they could never do any harm where they are sent.

The intestinal canal is a watery canal and is made to have liquids in it. It is nature's own liquid to carry off all refuse material. Why should the mother be afraid of cleansing the child, which is hers? Why should she not think of the conditions and think of what is best for the body of the child and never allow the doctor to experiment on the body of her own flesh and blood? We say these doctors, no-matter how they may have some

not do to give a little injection which will only reach into the rectum; the injection as should be made large enough to reach through all the lower bowels.

It should be given slowly and with a view of cleansing or washing out all the large intestines and not solely for the purpose of making a passage of the bowels.

It should be given whether there have been motions of the bowels or not.

For weakness with shortness of breath, flabby, white, tongue, give an infusion of Boneset, three or four tablespoonfuls every hour until the tongue is clean.

Should the case be delirious, or, should the pulse be very weak, without much fever and very little appearance of rallying, then if there is not much thirst, make an infusion as follows:—

One heaping tablespoonful powdered Boneset.

One “ “ “ “ . Virginia Snake root.

One pint and a half of boiling water.

Steep—and be sure it does not boil.

DOSE.— *When strained, and strain as taken from the pitcher, two to five tablespoonfuls every hour according to the condition, age, sex, and constitution of the patient.*

While this is being given, the bathing when the body is hot, should never be forgotten or omitted. It is of the first importance.

idea of your friendship, have nothing in common with you and they look at you as so much business to fee them and support them. Why should not the mother learn to take care of her own child?

An injection of warm water to the bowels is the very easiest thing to give and if given promptly would obviate the necessity of having the doctor. But the doctor will never order an injection to the bowels. He will give his poison medicines and let the little child slip along without cleaning the body so as to have the child sick a little longer and have a little bigger bill against the family of his “friends.” We do not want any doctor as our friend. We desire to keep away from the leeches of this century. Give us some knowledge so we can take care of our own children and keep away from these useless expenses and from these poisons which ruin more than all the wars on earth.

The doctors of this day are the direct descendants of the old Babylonian priests and wish to have and to hold the people in ignorance but the King desires and is to have education on all this earth. Daniel said: “Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.” This is a part of knowledge. The mother shall no longer be ignorant but shall know how to take care of her own body and that of her own child.

The injection should be given about the time of sleeping—say at 9 p. m., earlier or later according to the surroundings of the patient, and the bath should be given early as convenient in the morning, after the morning wakening. Then the clothes should be changed and bedding all freshly placed on the bed.

Should the patient turn YELLOW and the fever be apparently less, with foul breath and obstinate constipated stools, there may be given—provided the patient is of a robust constitution, the following LIVER REMEDY.

One heaping teaspoonful Culver's root.

Ten grains Capsicum.

One pint cold water.

Boil five minutes, strain and sweeten.

DOSE.—Four tablespoonfuls every three hours until the stools are dark colored, when it may be given two tablespoonfuls every six hours.

This acts (if anything ever acts) directly on the liver and gall ducts.

But should never, under any consideration, be given where there is an eruption of the skin.

It should never be given to a child, and never to a pregnant woman.

Never give to any case where the patient has been taking any form of morphine. It will produce a coma (we think it sets the morphine free which may be in the system) from which there will be no awakening.

It cost a life to assure you of this fact.

When the patient is convalescing, then a series of bitters may be given for the double purpose of cleansing the intestines and stimulating the lymphatic glands (Peyer's patches.) thus assisting the appetite and restoring the strength. They can be selected to suit the different cases and we name over those which in our hands have been most satisfactory.

Chamomile Blossoms, either German or Roman.

This is a mild bitter which is very grateful to the taste; cleansing to the bowels, and a mild diuretic. The German are yellow and apparently stronger, acting beneficially to all the mucous surfaces.

The Roman or English Chamomile will be found slightly less

bitter, more soothing to the lungs and more directly hastening the menstrual flow in the case of sickly and weak women.

The infusion of SAGE is beneficial, cold or warm in any stage of fever.

Give it warm when the patient is chilly and allow it cold, three or four times a day when the person is convalescing.

PEPPERMINT or SPEARMINT are excellent where the urine is red, or high colored. Also where there are settlings in the chamber.

CLEAVERS (GALLIUM APARINE) is for scalding of the urine and scantiness of urine.

QUEEN of the MEADOW (EUPARTORIUM PURPUREUM) is a noted diuretic, and good for pains in the back; jaundiced condition of the body; yellowish eye balls; gravel and aching of the scrotum: may be given freely in decoction.

Stone root in powder or decoction can be depended upon for colic pains in the region of the kidneys. Infusions of red clover blossom in half cup full doses (more or less according to condition of the patient) may be used for pains around the nipples or at the angles of the jaws or a dull ache at the back of neck.

Bugleweed (the *lycopus virginica*) is indicated in palpitation of the heart; spitting blood; profuse spitting; nervousness with twitching of the muscles and stitch in the side.

Hiccoughs may be relieved by any warming stimulant, as oil of Pennyroyal triturated with sugar in half drop doses. Infusions of sage in small sips will sometimes prevent the hiccoughs.

A wet pack over the stomach and diaphragm, is sometimes an effectual remedy. Persistent and spasmodic hiccoughs are very grave symptoms. Peppermint infusion is one of the best remedies in delicate persons.

Neutralizing cordial (form. 27.) Balm (form. 4.) if there is coldness of the extremities.

In cases of thirst, where the lemonade does not allay desire for drink, there may be sweet and fresh cider given. But it should be pure, of ripe sound apples and freshly made.

There is no objection to pure grape juice. There is every objection to wine, brandy, or alcoholic drinks. They destroy the gastric follicles of the stomach and let the patient drop as soon as the temporary stimulant is passed.

Currant and cranberry jelly make a good drink for a fevered body. The drinks which are made of fruit juices are all right to drink if they are properly preserved. In case these fruits are mouldy, they are the very worst things which can be placed in the stomach and the intestines. Yet, I have seen a very careful housewife who would have scorned to have it said she was a filthy brute, shake up the mould on a jar of strawberries and send it in to the sick person with a fever, to be eaten or made into drink. I could not have thought this possible, if I had not seen it with my own eyes.

● All the fruits, as has been said, are all right to be used, if they are clean and ripe when preserved. Dissolve them in water. Do not add too much sugar.

Lemonade will be all right with any one except the nursing mother. In the case of the nursing mother, this sour drink will curdle the baby's milk. I think in these cases, if the baby is fairly well, it should be weaned as soon as there are certain symptoms of fever appearing in the mother. ✕

Cider can be drank. It will be all right *if it is* cider. If it comes from some saloon and has been manipulated by the sellers of this stuff, then it should never be allowed. Neither should cider which has undergone fermentation in a barrel, be allowed to be drank in cases of fever. (or any other time.) It is vile.

✕ Keep all plants out from the room when there is a fever patient. ✕

✕ Do not have a window open from a willow grove or a willow tree. ✕ Willow is an unhealthy smell and as the trees are often filled with caterpillars and other bugs, the odor becomes doubly unwholesome. ✕

Have all excretions, passage from the bowels and urine *emptied at once*.

Scald all the vessels before they are carried back into the sick room.

If possible, pour fresh slacked lime into the place where the excrements are poured. ✕

Do not pour these excretions into a privy vault, or a water closet, or a garden house and allow them to stay there without disinfection.

✕ Never allow a lamp of oil or of kerosene to be burned in the room with the fever patient. ✕

✕ Burn spermaceti, wax, or stearine candles. But keep the light from the eyes by a shade in front of the patient. ✕

✕ Gas is not fit to be used in the sick room. Electricity causes nervousness. But if it is not fatiguing to the patient this (Electric Light) may be used. ✕

✕ Never have a rotten toothed nurse around the patient. Never allow a tobacco user, chewer or smoker as a nurse if you can avoid it. ✕

When the patient sleeps good, we object to the waking to give medicine. But the patient should be awakened [1] when restless; [2] when sleeping with the eyelids half open; [3] when very feverish, [4] when delirious and wandering in mind; [5] when dreaming; [6] when snoring heavily; [7] when the feet or hands are cold.

In any of these cases the appropriate medicine is needed, or the bath and sleep allowed again.

The next morning the same cleansing process is to be gone over and the same care exercised about the food; the same tooth brushing; the appropriate steps to be taken to cleanse the fevered body.

✕ Here allow us to call your attention to the fact that you nor your medicine nor your care will ever break up the fever. But your care, your attention, your medicine assists to cleanse that fevered body and the moment that body is clean, the moment your fever will be gone. There will never be any fever in a clean body. So, as you cleanse that body day after day you can see the fever leaving the body and see it daily improving [1] the cleaning of the tongue; [2] in the softness of the skin; [3] in the improved appetite; [4] in the restful sleep, [5] in the growing cleanliness of the whites of the eyes; [6] in the lessening of the tenderness over the bowels; [7] in the freedom from headache; and in the desire to sit up and again become an integral part of the world's workers. ✕

✕ It may take days to cleanse the body wholly. You may not see so very much improvement the first day as you expect. ✕

✕ You may forget the rules and give food which clogs the stomach and intestines or some company may come in and set your patient all nervous and wrong in the head. And you may have to do the whole thing over again. ✕

But as sure as the multiplication table is right, so sure is it that these steps are correct and right.

And so sure it is that while you are cleansing this body you are conquering the conditions which irritate the vital force and the vital force makes the effort to overcome the obstructions in the body.

Every time you can give the injections successfully you will have the body so much cleaner than it was before.

Every step you take, is an advance.

And when you have the proper consideration of the conditions, no one can rattle you by supposing that "the disease can go to the head" or "go to the heart." Neither can the condition "strike" something or do something which could not be foreseen.

You have a sure thing and if you do not see success crowning your efforts, you may be sure the steps are not taken correctly. But we are sure you cannot fail.

✕ This is not in accordance with the ideas of the doctors, and possibly some of those who consider the FEVER to be SOMETHING which should be starved and bled out, but this is the fact, and when a patient has enough to drink and has the body to be cleansed the sooner it will be well in body and clear in mind. ✕

We have now seen that fever never exists, except as the act of the vital force and that there is nothing which can produce the fever except the vital force.

We have seen also, there are what might be termed two causes of fever but only one real cause—and that real cause is the vital force. While the cause which may be called the *provoking* cause is any obstruction which may be in the body. If we have profited by our lessons, we now have the idea in our heads that all kinds of fever, in every form is the action of the vital force; and without the vital force there is no such thing as a "FEVER."

We have given you copious extracts from the Allopathic sources of Medical knowledge and have seen that they are wholly in ignorance of the real cause of Fever.

✕ They may suppose and try to demonstrate, that Fever comes from germs and that these germs are hidden away in the ground, or, hidden in milk or, in some cesspool, or, that these fever germs breed some where and in thousands of other ways try to have us think that Fever is always "caught," or "brought" from

some where, but, when we have sifted down the evidence they produce, we find only the fact that these statements they bring forward, as facts about the fever, do not prove that their bacilli, germs, or bugs of any sort, or that any thing on earth can, or ever does, produce fever, except the Vital Force; and all, and every evidence they, or the whole world can produce, can only prove still more the fact, that fever is an effort or an act of the Vital Force, (or the Nature or life power, which is all one and the same thing,) and this Vital Force actually brings up or makes this effort to rid the body of some obstruction that is irritating the body and which should be removed, from the body and the Vital Force seeing it must be removed then and there brings or makes these symptoms that we call **FEVER**. X

We know! We are sure when we say fever is the effort of the vital force made to overcome some obstruction in the body.

Splinters, worms, clogged and dead blood corpuscles or undigested food can not *cause* fever. The vital force alone causes the fever.

We may see that worms may be the provoking cause of a fever, and we have to acknowledge the fact that something must occur in the body or irritate the living matter in the body, before we see anything like fever. So we might say we have two real causes of fever, the *active* cause or the producing cause and the obstruction, or the provoking cause. But this would not be correct. Only ONE Force PRODUCES THE Fever and this is the VITAL FORCE.

The obstruction, whether it is poison gas from rotten wood; filthy water, from cesspools, or the breath from offensive persons, can each and all, irritate the living matter, and then and there the Vital Force sets up the ACTION or actions that we call a SYMPTOM, or SYMPTOMS and which is called FEVER.

If this point, that all actions of fever, the fever itself, is the action of the Vital Force dwelling inside of the body, then we shall find and trust to Nature that FEVER is the symptom of the living force making some effort to carry off some obstruction, on matter by what name this obstruction may be called and, if we understand this, we shall see that every case of fever is inside of the body, set up by the Living Principle in the body, the Force that has built up the Body from its inception and we will under-

stand that every effort that is seen is the effort of the living principle to cast off and get rid of some obstruction in the body itself. Then we have the clear conception of fever and we will also see that to be rid of this fever, we have to assist this fevered body in getting rid of the obstructions in the body.

Then, the fever will cease.

✗ In order to show you one more fallacy of the old or regular school doctors, (and, while we are at it, we will say every school of Physicians and all classes of men on earth, because all schools teach these fallacies about germs, bugs and animals and every thing of this sort, and, if we knew of one school or any set of men who would believe in the truth we would call them over but we do not know of any one school of medicine but what is, and has been in this dreadful rut of medical foolishness.) we will introduce an article taken from "Gunn & Jordans' revised family physician, a book said to be in its 214th edition and sold all over the nation as an "authority." ✗

✗ *"When the inflammation or fever originates from external or outward causes, such as wounds, blows or burns, the fever that follows, which is called the local affection, is in proportion to the degree of inflammation in the parts affected."* ✗

In this sentence we see the authors are claiming the fever to originate from the outside, and that a blow can be a "cause of fever."

✗ Suppose the blow from the outside should have been sufficient to smash the head of the victim. In such case, would the fever become high? Could there be any fever after death was present? This will not be acknowledged. There could not be any fever after the patient was dead.

Can it not be seen that it was not the outside which caused the fever, but something which was on the inside of the body? No blow or wound could cause the effort on the inside of the body. Could a "burn" cause a fever? If a burn could cause a fever, what kind of a fever should we have if the body was suddenly burned wholly? Where in these cases would the fever be?

The very fact that these medical men said there could be a cause outside of the body shows that there was no idea in their heads of the true causes of fever. They were ignorant of the body, or they lied.

Or, suppose the wound should have been in such a locality as to

✗

lay open the man's heart? Would the fever which follows, be in proportion to the degree of the wound?

We see by thus looking at the construction of their sentences that they do not understand the first cause of fever. Page 377 is another one of these assertions which show the remarkable ignorance of these medical men in this regard.

"But a still more active source of fevers is produced from the effluvia arising from the living human body, when people in great numbers are crowded together, when the air is deprived of its vital ingredients by repeated respiration, and made poisonous by foul exhalations."

By examining this assertion we should believe that fevers would exist in the grave. But we have no evidence that any inmate of a grave yard ever has a fever. And we must confess that if the air is anywhere bad and vile, and persons are "crowded together," that place is in the populous grave yard. The air is bad. The inmates are huddled together. Yet we do not hear any complaint of anything like fever. We see again these assertions are not made with any regard to the truth, but made solely for the purpose of binding common people from understanding anything of the real causes of a fever.

It is seen on the very face of all these thoughts that they did not have any idea of the prime cause of fever, notwithstanding their success with their book. The books which are published with the sanction of the medical schools and colleges are filled with these inconsistencies, not to call them by any harsher name. We read in "Practical Medicine" by Alfred L. Loomis, M. D., L. L. D., Professor of pathology and practical medicine in the medical department of the University of the City of New York; Visiting Physician to Bellevue Hospital, etc. Page 649, that:

"The term fever is one of those elastic words which it is impossible to define accurately."

We might stop and ask why this term "fever" is elastic and hard to define?

The answer would be that there is nothing in the science of medicine but what is hard to define from any standpoint of the present blind practice of medicine. The regular school has no science or EXACT KNOWLEDGE, therefore it is "hard to define" what they really know. They cannot "define" their own position truthfully. X

Are "walk," "run," "think," "speak," "strike," "see,"

“feel,” “hear,” “stab,” “cut,” “burn,” “dig,” in any manner “elastic?” The word fever is no more elastic than are these other words. It signifies something, but what this something is, these allopaths, and in fact the “doctors” of the world do not know. And we think the reason why they say so much about the word which is elastic and yet know so little, is because they are blinded by their ignorance. The so-called “science of” medicine is only a jargon which is got up to hoodwink the people and to keep them in ignorance.

If the common people would only wake up two hours in a day they would never be sick. It is their ignorance and their filth in living and eating that keeps them sick.

Although we belong to what is known to be the “Physio-Medical” school and this school has had all the advantages in the world to know what “fever” really is, yet there are many of them at this day who have wandered away from the truth and do not know where they are in the bonds of belief. They have imbibed too many of these false doctrines from the old school that for all practical purposes they are ignorant of the terms used by the medical profession to conceal what they should know, but do not know.

✓ In plain English this Alfred Loomis does not know or cannot tell what fever is. We follow this learned professor through all of his wanderings in his book and conclude that he has no knowledge of *Fever*.

He says this term is hard to define. And we think from any allopathic standpoint, it is hard to define. More than this, we think if they would look at the knowledge now extant on this subject, or if they would exercise some of the strength now being wasted on preventing the “outsiders” and the “irregulars” from having a little practice of medicine, they would appear to better advantage among honest people.

But they will not let anything alone, even if it is “hard to define.”

Here is the way this professor comes at this fever:

“At present we are ignorant of the exact manner in which these poison elements excite those metabolic processes which are productive of fevers.”

This Alfred L. Loomis is now going to define the thing which he has said is “hard to define.”

Read it and weep that so much learning is gone to waste out here in the wide west.

Read it and think of the stupid assinine authority which assists in keeping the people in black ignorance.

Read it and whisper softly to any allopath you may chance to know. This is one of your allopath "gods."

"The existence of a thermogenic centre does not preclude the possibility that bacteria or their ptomaines may act directly upon parenchymatous elements to produce metabolism, unless we assume at the same time that all protoplasmic action is under the control of the nervous system, a supposition I am inclined to accept, although it is as yet, unproven."

Any one who is at the head of any thing on earth except a SCHOOL OF MEDICINE, and who would state to his students that a thing was hard to define, and then undertake to define it by giving away a lot of hard words to conceal his ignorance, would be laughed out of the presence of intelligent people.

It is in the practice of medicine alone, that such a state of ignorance can be allowed to exist. We can only think that God who has heard the millions of groans and cries of the murdered victims of these ignorant allopaths who assert that "the most virulent poisons are the best medicines," and who, in their ignorance, have made the grave yards full of their victims to their self-confessed ignorance, we say, this merciful God has blinded the eyes of these poisoners so that they cannot see any better. We think this. How else can we account for the great ignorance which allows one of this educated breed of doctors to come into print and confess his own ignorance and then attempt to account for certain facts which he has already denied?

X They deny the existence of a VITAL FORCE. But when this existence is pressed upon them, they call it a "METABOLIC INFLUENCE," or some other foolish name which only places their ignorance upon another "thermogenic center." Yes; God has blinded the allopaths against the day when he will come as a "thief in the night," and the time of the famine is already here, not a famine for bread, but for knowledge of God. (Amos.)

Let us drop this parenchymatous, protoplasmic, ptomained and metaboliced professor into the muddy depths of a bacteried possibility and get back on to truthful and honest ground.

We cannot go to any of these medical books and get anything more truthful.

If we go to the English works by these allopaths, we have found in Aitken, Fagge and others who are said to be authority, that they are all in the dark as this latest writer.

If we examine the works which are said to be standard, as for instance Pepper, Bartholow and others of their leading text books, we shall find the same ignorance in their definition of the word fever. They are all alike and their ignorance consists in the folly to leave out the existence of the force which rules the body while life is in it. When they leave out this vital force, they do not have anything to guide them in their studies. ✕

How many, many times we have turned to these costly and ponderous volumes to get some help and came away confused as to any course which would be even moderately sure of being successful. And only by accident, as it were, but which we think was the favor of God, we found out the method of surely curing the body, and without having the idea of fever being an enemy. Now we can easily break up any kind of "fever" and we will not have to fight the fever either. ✕

We have seen when the child is afflicted with worms, it has what is known as a worm fever. When the child has a cold it will have fever. When there is anything in the body which obstructs the circulation, there will be a fever in exact proportion to the effort that the vital force will put forth to get rid of, or to expel this obstruction. The producing cause of this fever is the vital force, and the provoking cause may be anything that the vital force will object to. If the bile and gall ducts are clogged, and there is some obstruction in that locality, we shall have an effort made and we shall see a certain number of peculiar symptoms which we shall call a bilious or a typhoid fever. ✕

When we see the child who has been exposed to the germs of scarlet fever, and in a day afterwards we see this child have peculiar symptoms we say this child will have the scarlet fever.

So too, when we know of this *measles* being in the neighborhood, we say, if the child has been exposed, it will have the measles, and with the measles we shall have some fever.

If the patient is a man we shall have the symptoms of certain diseases, as the man has been exposed to certain germs, and ac-

according to the condition of the man and to the strength of his constitution.

In other words, the fever will be in the direct ratio of the effort of nature to overcome the obstruction, whatever that obstruction may be.

Thus, if any man has the rheumatism, and he is weak and puny, we know beforehand that the inflammatory condition of that puny man will not be as great as in the man who is stout and is of a more robust build.

Why?

Because the man who is puny and weak has not so much of what is known as vital force, and as a consequence, he cannot have so much fever as the stronger man.

We may thus go through all the differing varieties of fever, and we shall see that the vital force makes the symptoms in direct accordance with the poison she is trying to eliminate from the system, or the vital force is endeavoring to overcome some obstruction, which she will make the same set of symptoms which she has made a thousand times before and will make a thousand times again.

In cases of scarlet fever we know what to look for if the patient is a gross feeder. And we can reasonably know what to look for if the child is weak and puny. But we shall not be left in darkness as to the symptoms, as the vital force will make the same general effort, and this effort will be to drive the circulation outward as much possible, and this will bring the eruption outward towards the skin and we shall soon see the eruption, and when this eruption appears we shall say with some degree of pride, "I told you I thought it was scarlet fever."

So with Measles; so with Small Pox; so with Syphilis. We know the symptoms which the vital force will produce in these cases of poison, and can predict the character of the efforts of nature, because we find that nature always makes the same effort to expel these same poisons, and having seen one of these efforts we are prepared to say how the next one will appear.

Then we see the effort, and we, seeing that effort, will say, "fever."

Is there anything dark in all of this?

Not a bit; we are living in the light of the King, whose appear-

ing as we may think in all reason is almost here, and it is criminal in us not to look at the truth of these facts, and allow ourselves to be blinded by the Putrescent Light of the old fossils who are self styled the “*regular*” physicians. “Come out of her, my people, and be ye separate,” was never more applicable to any time than at the present. If you will not come out from the poison givers, your body will be poisoned.

We have gone through the fever question, and we have touched the points which are so obscure to all of the doctors who believe there is no vital force.

✕ The light is given to us and we shall not be wise to underestimate it. If we can see the truth we shall be able to see all the phases of fever, and we shall be able to do away with many of these kinds of fever in a hurry. It will teach us to “*break up*” “abort” and correctly treat all classes of fever. We shall not fall into the allopathic error of trying to “kill the fever.” We shall regard the fever as a “friend” and we shall hasten to assist the vital force to cast out from the body all the obstructions, and we know we shall have no more fever in the body. There will be no effort in the body to cast out anything if there is nothing there. Nature does not make any mistakes. It is the allopathic doctor and the poison apothecary who is taking care of nature, who makes the mistakes. Nature does not want or need poisons to kill the vital force. It needs assistance in the shape of pure air, pure water and good food, if any food is wanted at the time of fever. ✕

We should never forget that when nature sets herself to do a task it does not need to do the work, and to go to an additional work, and digest a lot of food at the same time. We are a nation of gluttons. The leaders of this age are a gluttonous set.

There is too much eaten, and it is not usual for any one to starve to death, unless indeed, they starve for the want of knowledge.

There can be no fever without some effort of nature to overcome something and thus we know can have no fever unless there is an effort to overcome or expel something from the system.

If we see an effort we may be sure we shall find something in the system which should be carried out of the body.

If we are sensible we shall have an eye to this state of affairs,

and we shall assist nature to carry off this material, and then we shall have the body restored to a natural or normal state, and we can have no fever. There is no fever when the body is clean.

✕ If we desire to learn of the allopathic treatment of fever, we shall soon see what they do in all cases of fever.

It is the usual way to tell the unfortunate victims who are to be bled to pay the devilish doctor, that "there is some poison in the body which must be overcome by another poison."

This is a lie of too grave a character to be allowed to ever enter the brain of another person outside of a lunatic asylum. ✕

There need not be a poison to have a fever.

A splinter is not a poison. Yet the presence of splinters will be the cause of an effort of the vital force to expel these splinters, and thus we shall see that effort, and we will say "fever."

We wish to give you a little illustration about this allopathic treatment of fever, and then we will leave you to do some thinking for yourself.

Suppose you have a lovely child of the age of ten, and while you are taking a long walk in the fields or in a grove, your dear child becomes tired, and finding a good, clean place, as you suppose, you place a blanket on the ground, and let him lie down on this blanket to have a short nap.

After a little, you find something of interest and you walk away quite a distance. You have the eye on the child, and you know he is sleeping quietly. All in a moment you see him start and jump up and you are looking to see what has happened to him to cause such a sudden start.

You look at him and go toward him as fast as you can run.

Before you can get to him you see him in active motion. He is flinging his arms about and all of the body is working as hard as it can. You rush towards him, now thoroughly alarmed.

Some of your friends accompany you and they say something dreadful must be the matter with the child or he would never act in that manner.

As soon as you come near to him you see him trying to get something out of his shoes. You do not have to speak. He cries, "Oh, mamma, the ants, the ants; they are eating me up."

It is only a moment and you will have his clothes off and clean his body from these animals. All this natural, and you read this and say just so.

But, suppose you have some friends in that gathering who do not see as you do; in fact they are somewhat short-sighted.

They have seen the child act so strangely, and they say, "Now, I had a child that acted in that manner once, and I gave the child a good knock on the head, and my child never made any more fuss.

How mad you would be to hear any one say this. Do you think any one could induce you to knock your child on the head because he had been unwittingly in an ants' nest?

Suppose another old hen should come to you and say, "Now I know that "*simila similibus curantur*," and if the ants are biting your little boy, we will have a good dog bite him a little, and he will stop all that fussing about the ants and go to sleep with fear. Fear will absolutely paralyze this little boy, and you will never hear another word about the ants."

My esteemed reader, just as sure as you are reading this, just so certain it is that these two people would represent the allopath who knocks the child's intelligence on the head with his poisons, while the body is struggling with something which is in the inside of the body and the vital force desires to have it out of the body.

And when the homeopath cries out, "*simila similibus curantur*," they will next poison the body of the child with something which will paralyze the child's body with absolute fear. This is an absolute fact in administration of the homeopathic doses of poison. X

We assert this. There are no children who are brought up on homeopathic medicine who are long lived, who are healthy or are rugged in body, or mentally excellent. X

We say the administration of the small doses of poison, administered as do the homeopaths, is enough to paralyze and does paralyze the intelligence of the child. X

And we tell you the giving of the allopathic medicine is on a par with the knocking the child on the head, because there is some effete materials in the body which the body wishes to get clear of. In the case of the ants you will say you could see them crawling, and know what to do at once. X

X In all cases of *fever* you may and should know at once that there is some obstruction in the system which the Vital Force wishes to get rid of, or, there would never be this effort. Nature

makes no mistake. She does not do anything without the best intelligence in the world. Nature never makes an effort without knowing *why* she makes it.

✱ Man may not know why. Especially an allopathic man. The doctor hates to hear the truth. But nature most assuredly knows what she is about, and when this effort is made and you see a fever, you can be just as sure that nature is trying to get rid of some of the worn out and useless material in the body, and is trying to clean up that house, as you are sure you see the fever. ✱

You may not know *what* the vital force is trying to clean out of this house—the human body. But it is something and if you will give the vital force a chance it will clear it out. But if you call in an allopath he will knock the patient on the head with his poisons, and you are in a much worse plight than you would have been not to have had any doctor.

Think this over and see how you will stand, if you do not have any fever in the next ten years.

Ask yourself if it will not be a good thing if you can keep your child from having any fever during its life with you.

We promise you, if you will keep the child's body clean that it will never have any fever. It cannot have fever if there is nothing to cause the vital force to make an effort to cleanse out the body.

✱ God be praised, the days of the lecherous priests and the poison doctors will soon be over. When the light begins to shine we shall have these things so clear that all the howling for the gods of Baal and the great Diana of the Ephesians, will go to nothing. ✱

✱ There will be no sound in them. They may do some talking now about "metabolism" and Ptomaines and all that, and blind fools' eyes about the "thermogenic centers," bacteria and such things, but this will soon be over and the coming King will lighten up this world so that when one of them says he "don't know," and then tries to make out that he does know, some one will ask him if the bacteria have not made inroads in the thermogenic centers of his brain, or ptomained his parenchymatous elements so as to produce metabolism (so to speak) in his allopathic head. ▢

What is fever? Fever is an effort made in the living body

for the purpose of overcoming or of expelling some obstruction in the body. It is an effort of the vital force, and cannot exist otherwise than by the living vital force. There is no fever of any kind, except the Vital Force makes the fever. X

THE FOOD NEEDED.

We have already spoken of the condition of fevered bodies, and now we come to the food for those bodies in cases of fevers and in short, of those bodies in all cases of any and every sort of disease to which flesh is heir to.

THE FOOD WHICH IS NEEDED and that which SHOULD NOT BE TOUCHED.

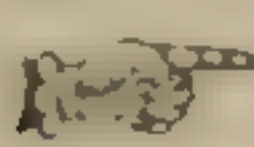

The food which is really needed during the progress of fever, is next to nothing, if we think of food as something which is meant to build or assist to build up the body in its muscles and its formation of the different members during the process of fevers.


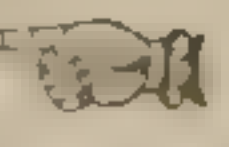
But if we mean nourishment, then I think we have a right to say the person really NEEDS FOOD or nourishment,

The food which the person needs, is that which will, by its inherent qualities will readily pass through the intestines without any irritation.

If we could pause and turn our eyes towards the grave yards where the thousands lie who were "fed," we should surely have your undivided attention on this subject of feeding the fevered patient.

With thirty-eight years between us and the date of the time when we graduated in Medicine and with hundreds, perhaps thousands of successful cases of fever, and many deaths from foolishness before we knew what fever really was, with this experience before us and in the faces of every one who has gone before us and with good will towards all humanity we assert to every one in the care of patients with fever.

 DO NOT LET THE FEVERED PATIENT EAT ANY THING. 

 Until he or she has the appetite for something to eat. 
Wait until the appetite comes before you feed the patient.

Why?

Because while the Vital Force has raised the temperature and made the body warm and while all the blood is needed to drive out and away from the body the obstructions which are provoking the Vital Force, this blood to digest food cannot be spared to go round and send a part of its contents into the stomach to digest food. And, if food is sent into the stomach before the stomach is ready to digest it, we may rest assured that the Vital Force will be hindered in driving out the obstructions that are provoking to it.

Give the patient plenty of drink, of soft or distilled clean water, or of lemonade. But no solid food until the appetite comes.

The Best Food is Ripe Fruit. Bananas and Tomatoes always forbidden,

In northern latitudes the best thing is the baked apple.

Why?

Because this apple will assist to peel or to gather together off the materials which are in the stomach and in the intestines and in any case, whether of diarrhea or constipation, this is the material which will soonest cleanse off the inner part of the stomach and the intestines.

The apples pass down readily and do not stick. At the same time good apple is grateful and will assist in cleansing all of the intestines.

Observe, that anything which is sticky, as the starches, are not so good to pass down as are things which contain an acid.

The APPLE is the best, but other things which might be more grateful could be given during the first period of convalescence.

The next best article is a ripe ORANGE.

Should this be too sour, there will be wind on the stomach. Should it be unripe when it was picked, or should too much of this be eaten, there will be a gas and in some cases, it would be possible for this ripe orange to cause a looseness of the bowels. But this would be a good thing to occur in many cases, and I have never seen any trouble from eating—or rather sucking a ripe orange, as early as the appetite comes to the patient. But never tempt the patient to eat, until the appetite comes.

The pulp and seeds should be spit out and not swallowed.

The next thing which I have allowed in small quantities, is the canned pear.

I think the pears which come under the name of Lusk & Co., are the best, and, as soon as there is an appetite for these fruits, I do not hesitate to use them in small quantities at the first, and larger as the days go by. Ripe grapes can be sucked. Be sure not to swallow skin or seeds. And be sure they are ripe and sweet. Try a very few, say three or four and then increase the number daily.

The fruits are always the safest.

All the time all the lemonade can be given which is desired, and the more water and drink there can be taken, the better off will be the fevered body of the patient.

I think these are enough of any foods to be allowed at the first and possibly for one to three days.

There is one sure thing which I lay down as rule which is never to be broken over.

No patient of mine is to have any potatoes, eggs, fish, cheese, chicken, ham, fish, oysters or anything fried, or anything which contains soda or baking powder, during the time there is any sickness. CHICKEN MEAT is poison to the Typhoid Fevered patient.

These foods which I have named are not to be given while there is a particle of fever.

The reason is not very far from you if you will stop and think a moment of the way bowels are made, and how these bowels act, and then to consider that in these cases of fever the bowels are out of order and in all these cases there is already a clogging in the bowels. Milk makes the clogging more solid.

I made the first acquaintance with potatoes in typhoid fever in the year of 1861. There was a young man just recovering from fever, and the allopath said it did not matter what he ate and he gave the young man a 'nice baked potato.'

In a few days the young man ceased to eat and later they carried him out in the cold ground and gave the writer of this article a lesson which he has never forgotten.

We have had other lessons since, but never one which came so very near and did not hurt us.

We had a patient in the other part of the house and we knew

at that time sufficient to have our diphtheritic patient not to eat potatoes, and when the doctor heard of it he made some fun, but our little patient recovered and we had some practice on the road after that time.

The next thing which we strenuously advocate and that is the utter and total abolition of any milk in the diet of the sick patient with fever.

Why should it not be given.

We say it should not be given because it coagulates in the stomach and is no good as a food and will curdle in the intestines and clog up these intestines so they will not have a good passage of the bowels. This mass I have seen pass from typhoids, weeks after it (the milk) had been taken, and I have seen a case of hemorrhage from this curdling and staying in the bowels.

It renders the bowels clogged and this is sufficient for me to condemn the milk as long as I can do so.

When they will not do as I say, then I leave the case at once. Milk should never be given in any case of rheumatism or any case of fever.

The drink question is immense.

I think if anything has carried the patient out of doors in a box, it is the drink and the food.

So many advise the use of milk as a drink and while they give this milk to drink and see them remaining in the bed sick, yet they never connect the fact of the lingering sickness and the dreadful and poisonous milk.

What has already been said, under the head of STEPS and incidental steps, have alluded to the commencement of the treatment in cases of fever, ESPECIALLY TYPHOID.

Or, we might say, the treatment for the FIRST DAY.

What is to be done on the second day?

We reply—

Continue to do.

That is, in the right way, as often as the fever shows itself.

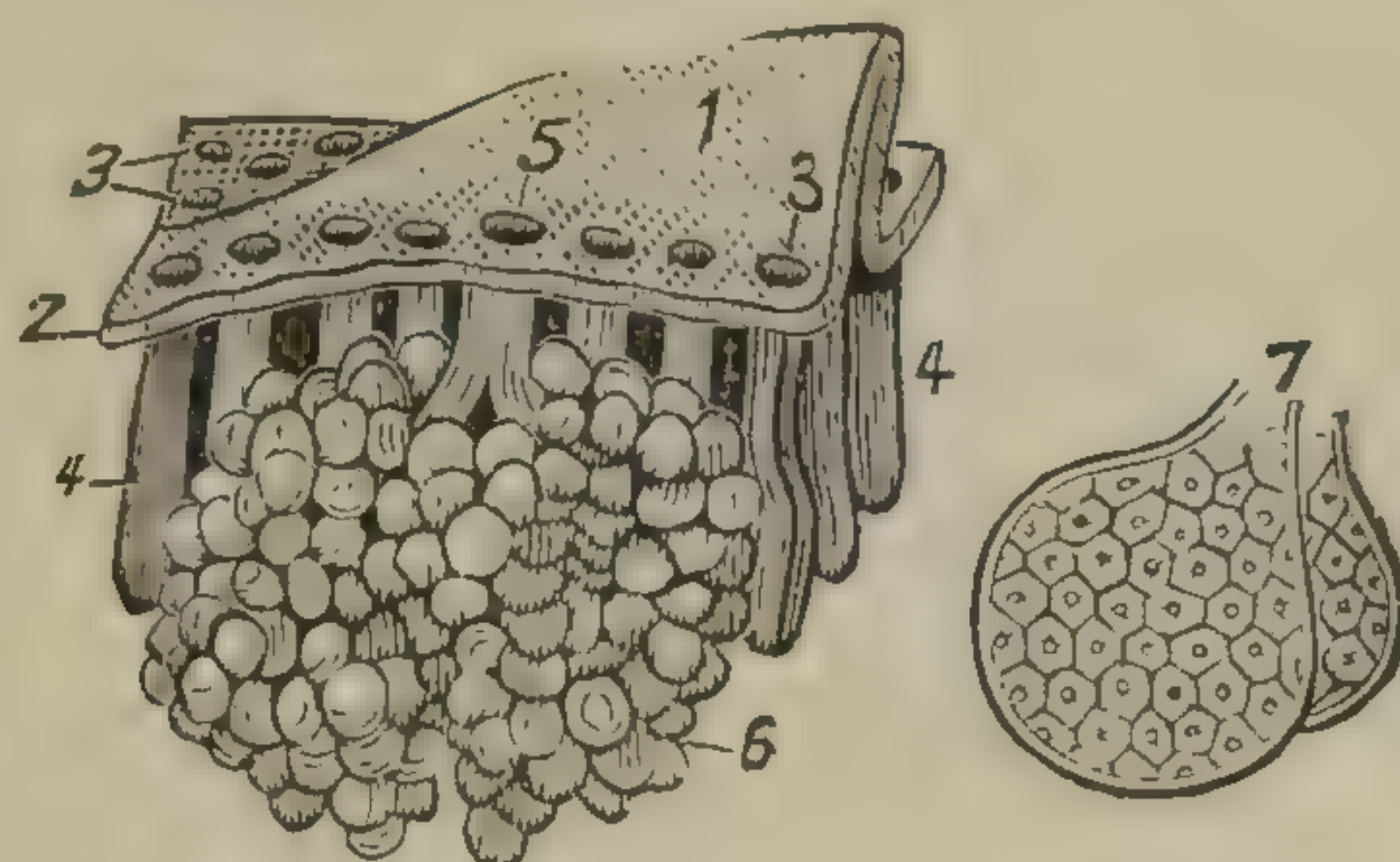
Pack every morning—if the patient has not sweat good.

Give the water to drink—whatever of teas which may be selected, after the bath and the change of clothes, should be continued, as long as may be thought necessary.

Food or fruit as indicated, or desired or selected.

In order to show you precisely what we mean, let us introduce you to the make up of the intestines.

Figure 1



A VERTICAL SECTION OF THE DUODENUM, highly magnified.

Figure 2.

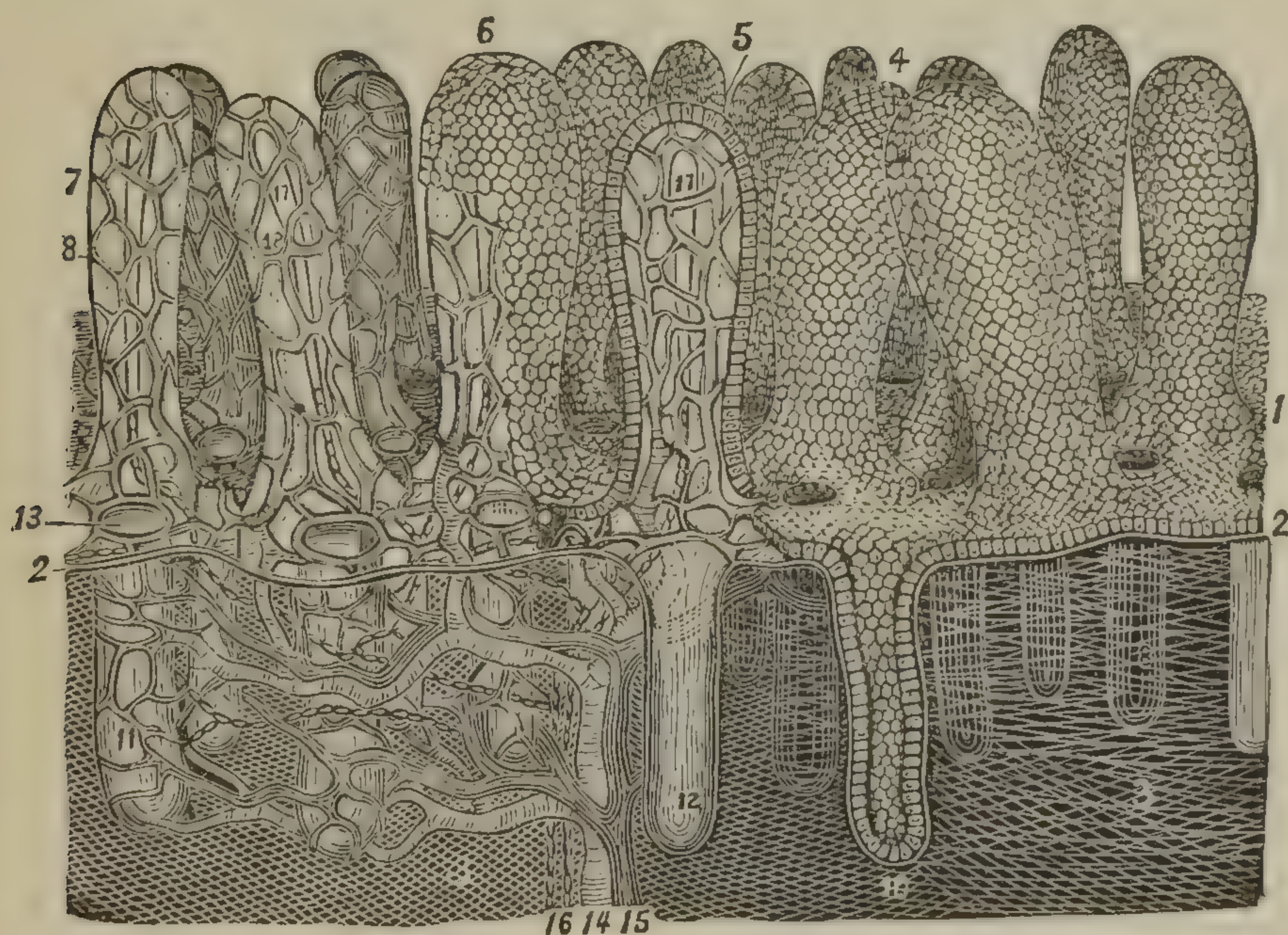
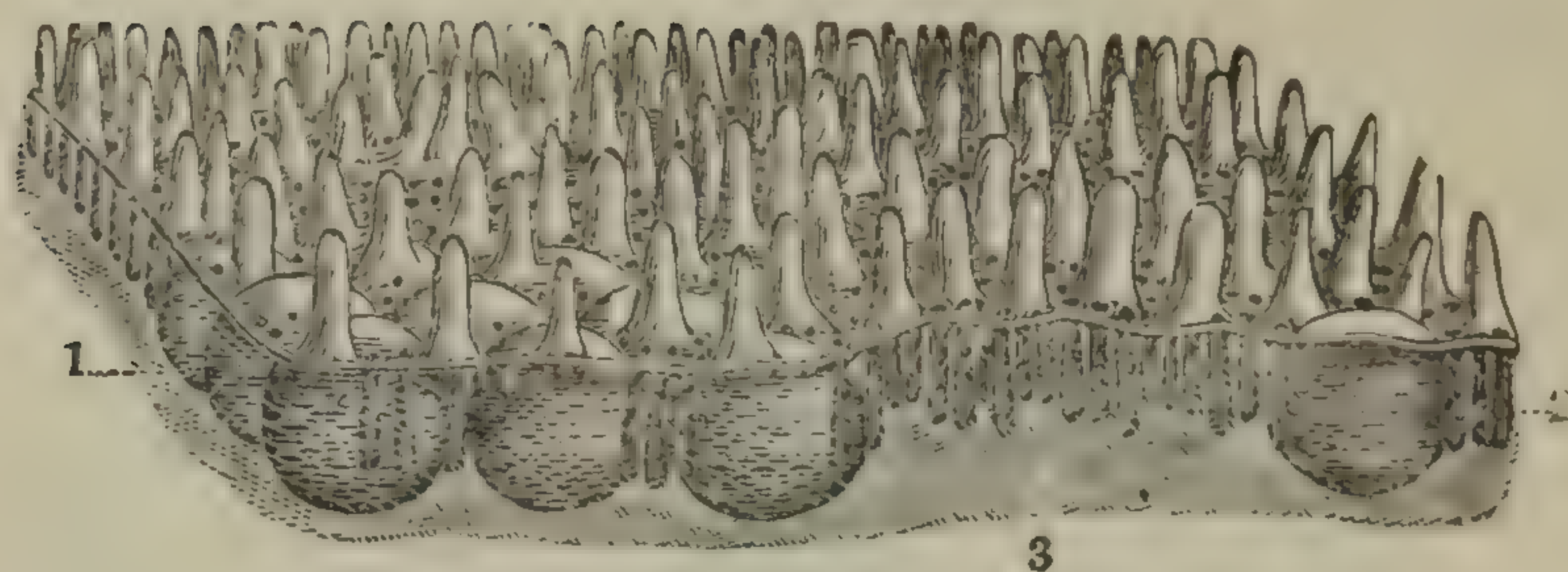


DIAGRAM OF THE STRUCTURE OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE OF THE ILEUM, HIGHLY MAGNIFIED.

1, epithelium forming the free surface of the mucous membrane; 2, basement membrane; 3, the mucosa, composed of fibro connective-tissue; 4, villa covered with epithelium; 5, a villus deprived of one-half of its epithelium, and exhibiting through its basement layer the blood vessels; 6, a villus partially deprived of its epithelium; 7, villi totally deprived of their epithelium, but retaining their basement membrane; 8, enteric glands embedded in the mucosa; 9, orifices of the enteric glands opening on the free surface of the mucous membrane between the villi; 10, section of an enteric gland, with its epithelial lining; 11, enteric gland stripped of the latter, but retaining their basement membrane; 12, one of the glands in section, without its epithelium; 13, capillaries surrounding the orifices of the enteric glands; 14, an artery; 15, a vein; 16, lymphatics or lacteals; 17, commencement of the latter within the villi; 18, capillary blood vessels of the villi.

Figure 3.



PORTION OF THE MUCOUS MEMBRANE FROM THE ILEUM, moderately magnified, exhibiting the villi on the free surface, and between them the orifices of the enteric glands. 1, portion of an agminated gland; 2, a solitary gland; 3, the mucosa.

The object of introducing these illustrations, is to have you think of the conditions of the glands and in fact the whole of the inner surface of the intestines while the patient is in a stage of fever.

We call your consideration of these glands and their offices and ask you to think of Quinine, Aconite, Belladonna, Castor-oil, Iodine or any other nasty stuff, would ever cleanse these glands.

By an examination of these linings of the intestines you will be sure what we mean by not giving food unless the appetite demands and craves that food.

We say to you, not to give any food but what is craved and is called for?

WE REPEATEDLY CAUTION YOU ABOUT FOOD in every case of typhoid. If no food is craved, give none.

We tell you plainly—may we urge upon you, not to give food in typhoid unless the appetite of the patient calls for food.

Under any consideration, and if it were necessary, this should be repeated ten thousand times to you, you should not give beef tea, beef broth, meats, *chickens* or chicken broth, bread (bread, for a fevered patient, should always be toasted and eaten with but a trifle of butter. Better without butter) or any mixed food as “quaker” “shaker” “swill” oat foods or “flakes” or “corn starch” preparations. All these are abominable to the stomach and clog up the bowels or rather the glands, lacteals and villi and valves of the intestines.

Because we have seen this food given for thirty years and we have read all sorts and condition of books which teach and assert that “fevers should be fed” during their “run” and all that, and

we tell you candidly that we have passed through that stage of ignorance, and we can assure you of the reasons why no solid food is needed in typhoid fever. And NEVER ANY MILK.

We do not know that we can bring you to our belief at once, more especially if you have imbibed the idea that a fever has to “run” and you have taken in the erroneous idea that “fever is SOMETHING” and must be fed. That is fed the same as any other animal.

We desire you to understand the reasons why very little food of any kind should be given while the fever is on and then we say to you, do not give any food which sticks in the intestines.

1. Because there is not the same motion that was in these intestines as before the fever commenced. For this reason alone, there should be no food, or anything solid placed in the intestines during the time the fever is on.

2. Because this fever is an effort of the whole vital force and this means that there is a universal effort of all the blood corpuscles to cleanse themselves and while they are cleansing themselves there is no desire or taste for food, and in these cases the food does much more harm than it can possibly do good.

3. You will see the diagrams of the inner parts of the intestines as they are shown by the anatomists and by a very brief consideration you must acknowledge that if the intestines are all filled with glands like these we should and must expect that these glands will not be able to take in, or to assimilate the food which is eaten by the mouth.

4. If this food cannot be assimilated, then this food will simply stick to these little glands and while it is sticking to these minute glands of the intestines we will have an irritation and soreness and we shall have either diarrhea or we shall have constipation of the bowels. In either case we have soreness of the bowels.

5. If these glands could take up the food we should have an appetite. So we find it. In the cases where they are not much sick they will have some appetite. But in case they are very sick they will not have so much and if they are very, very sick and feverish, they will not have any appetite whatever.

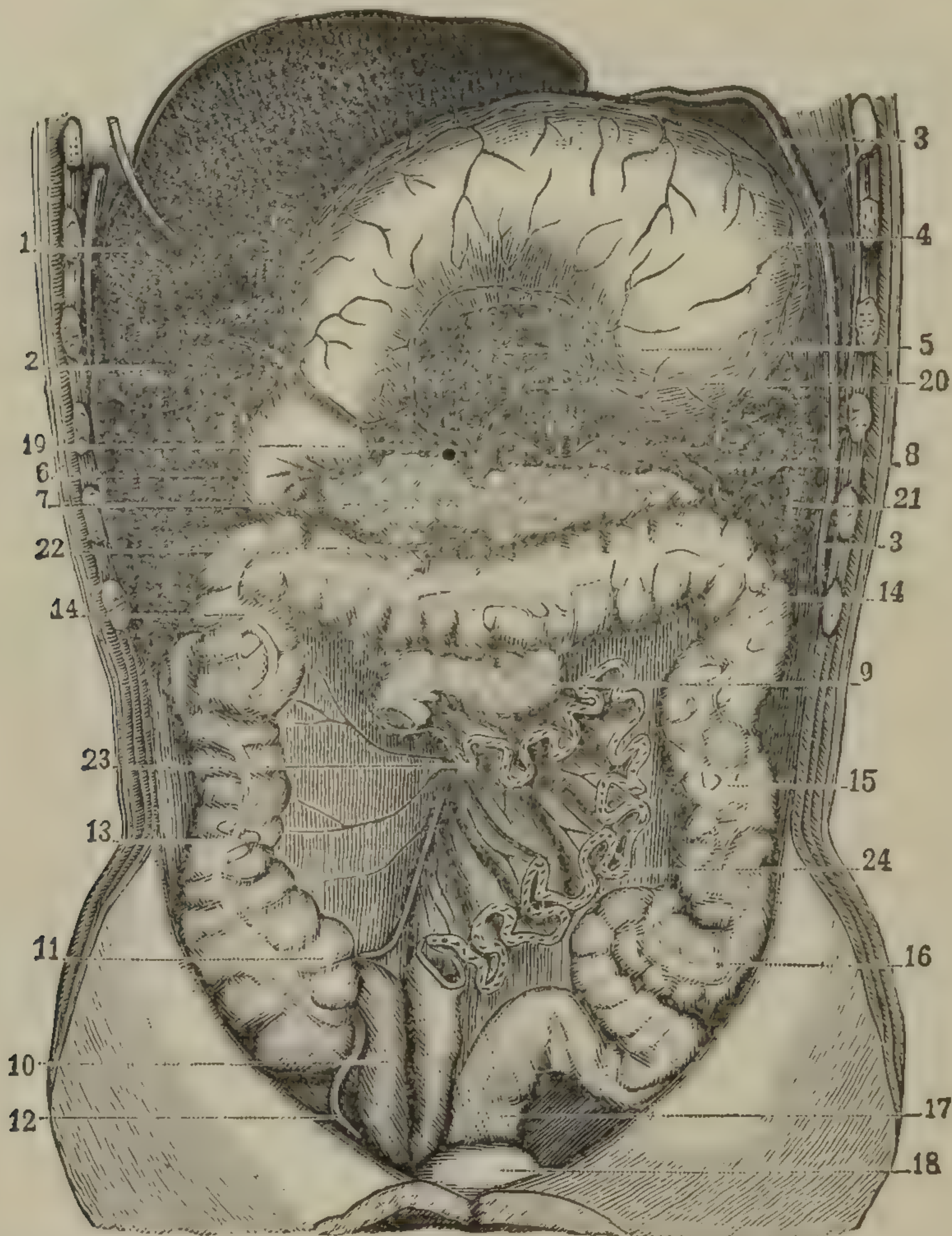
There will be great thirst, because, these glands and little lacteals are dry and demand water and while they desire and demand water, the cry of this body is not understood and the fevered

body is going to the grave as fast as it can for want of the very little drink of water which you would not deny to a starving dog.

6. If food is given during this term of "fever," you will find the fever grows higher each day and higher until there will be delirium, emaciation and death.

7. If food is given while the patient is resting well and while

Figure 4.



VIEW OF THE ABDOMINAL VISCERA; with the greater part of the small intestines removed, and the liver and stomach turned upward. 1. under surface of the liver; 2. gall-bladder; 3. diaphragm; 4. stomach, posterior surface; 5. caudate lobe of the liver; 6. duodenum; 7. pancreas; 8. spleen; 9. jejunum; 10. ileum; 11. cæcum; 12. vermiform appendix; 13. ascending colon; 14. 14. transverse colon; 15. descending colon; 16. sigmoid flexure; 17. rectum; 18. urinary bladder; 16. hepatic artery, giving off pyloric, hepatic, pancreatico-duodenal, and right gastro-epiploic branches; 20. coronary artery to small curvature of the stomach; 21. splenic artery; 22. superior mesenteric vessels; 23. 24. cut edge of the mesentery between the divided ends of the jejunum and ileum.

✕ This cut, to which we call your particular attention, is something which we cannot believe you are familiar with, or you would never allow a typhoid fever case to run a single day. You can help them at once. This por-

it has none or very little desire to eat, there will be some of the diseased material which is in these glands of the stomach and intestines go with this food into the general circulation, and it will not be long before we shall have congestion or clogging in the brain and a DELIRIUM.

There will be wandering in the head. Why? Because the brain be clear as long as no foul material is going into supply the atomic arrangement of the brain. But as soon as the vitiated *sucus entericus* is in the circulation, then we have a deranged material in the body and on the slightest exertion of the brain, we shall have the brain deranged.

tion of the intestine has been called "the sewer of the body." We will not stop to argue about this, but will say it is in this colon (the ASCENDING, the TRANSVERSE and the DESCENDING colons, which have the fluids of the stools and in this colon the stools become hardened. By a little consideration, we shall see if this is the case (and it is the fact) that if the stools become hardened in this colon, the watery parts of this stool must be taken up and passed to some other place.

Should this be so? It is so. We find on examination that there is the same system of APERTURES which we have called your attention to and the watery parts of the feces are taken up by this colon. Then we see, if we could enter into this colon and prevent any of the older materials which are reabsorbed from the feces, from being taken up and passed all over the body, we would do a good thing for this fever patient. We cannot go in there ourselves, but we can send some warm water into this colon and when this warm water goes into this colon we shall have a cleansed rectum—a cleansed colon and a greater part of this large intestine in a cleansed condition. Then we find we shall have to use quite a little warm water. The real amount which shall be needed would be about four quarts of water to wash out this colon and then we would have it clean. We advise this washing out of this colon and the rectum every day as we have before said. We think a little injection can be given at first and then a larger one and finally we can get about four quarts into this place, and when we have done this and had this water pass out, then we shall have this part of the body in a clean state, and the fevered body will be better.

You will see that this colon does not have any lack of capacity. You can place four quarts of warm water in these bowels if you will have a little patience. Try it over three or four times until this very important part of the body is clear of all its waste and refuse materials. First make a little injection, then make it larger. Then try it over again.

CLEAN THESE LOWER BOWELS OUT DAILY BY A LARGE FOUR QUARTS INJECTION OF WARM WATER OR A WARM SAGE INFUSION. Catnip herb—3 ounces to four quarts of warm water—steeped ten minutes is a good injection.

Raspberry leaf is a good injection to clean these bowels. †

As long as the blood is pure there will be no insanity.

When the material which is sent into the brain is diseased or putrefied, we shall have a deranged brain. This will be delirium.

When you see or hear this delirium, you may rest assured the case is in a bad way. Why? Because the whole volume of blood is tainted with what are called putrefactive products.

8. You may not understand but that, if the food is only passed into the stomach, the body will have strength. You think "food makes strength." This has been taught to you.

This will not be so.

We have seen it tried and have seen the patient with this fever, breathe his last. In our innocence we think that death was caused by our stupid ignorance.

The case was this:—A young man sixteen years of age had the fever.

He was apparently doing well and his appetite returned a little.

He wanted a piece of salt mackerel and a potato. As we had never heard anything about diet in those days, we allowed this food. It looked good and tasted good. He did not show any signs of being worse for two or three days. But one night he turned over and said some words about having "enough." He died as easy as if there never was anything like death. Our heart was young and tender at that age and we did not know anything more about fever when that man died, than a scientific allopathic doctor. Which is nothing.

We had one advantage over the allopath. The allopath thinks he knows something and he believes in the wrong thing. His knowledge is no good. We knew we did not know anything and we were on the hunt after knowledge. This was our advantage over the allopath. It is a blessed thing to be hungry after knowledge.

We were on the hunt after knowledge, The allopath never hunts. When he leaves college he knows it all.

Since this article has been commenced, we have seen a father try to feed his children in the fever and we saw him turn the food down the throat while the child could not take it and we saw two of his children dead from this surreptitious feeding while we were absent and contrary to our orders. But he was very a smart man.

He had the idea that "food makes strength" and a matter of fact he acted on that belief and buried both of his children.

Food cannot make strength. It is the blood corpuscles who assimilate the food, who make the strength. While this food is placed in the stomach and passes down into the intestines, it has to be assimilated or passed through many processes. The intestines are not ready to take this food into the stomach, while the fever is raging and the intestines cannot care for food, as they have all they can do at this time in taking care of the turmoil in these intestines and in passing off the materials which are coming into them from all parts of the system.

We tell you that these intestines while the fever is on, are trying to take care of the cleansing process which is going on in the great length of the intestinal tract.

Make yourself acquainted with the inner parts of these intestines and you will find that, in all fever cases there is an effort to have this old material out from them.

While this effort is taking place, if you place food in the intestines you will derange the action of the the intestines and when you derange the action of the intestines, you prevent these intestines and these little glands from becoming as clean as they would have been, if you had not placed any food in them.

The food stops the action of these little glands and you have the glands all stopped up and clogged when the food is in the stomach and in the intestines.

By allowing these intestines to have a rest, there would come a gradual cleansing by the work and endeavors of the intestines themselves. The vital force would clean them out.

We tell you the natural effort of the intestines is to clean themselves, and when they do this, the appetite will return gradually and when it comes of itself, it will be a good appetite and will remain with the patient, if the food be not too thick and too rich for the peristaltic motion to pass it down through the intestines.

If nature is left to herself there will be a chance to rally in the case. But if these intestines are thwarted in the case and these glands are filled full and hindered in their work of cleansing, you can be sure there will not be any action only to get rid of the fresh burden which you thoughtlessly placed on these little glands.

This the fact;—that every particle of food placed in the stomach, before the Vital Force calls for that food, is, and becomes an additional burden to the Vital Force to get rid of, and to carry off out of the system before it can get rid of the other burdens of filth and debris, old and effete material which was the provoking cause of the Fever in the first place.

This is so very important that we repeat it again to every caretaker of the sick one; do not place food in the stomach, until the Vital Force is ready for the food, and then, you will know it by the returning appetite. When Nature calls for food, you can give such articles as will not become a burden to the stomach and to the Vital Force.

Lastly we tell you and it stands with any reasonable matter, that if these glands are weak and filled with old material that if food goes into these intestines and interferes with the actions of these minute glands, while they are casting off their loads of old material we shall not have as cleanly a set of intestines as if we allowed these glands to cleanse themselves. Water and fluid assist in cleansing the intestines, while food, will clog up the intestines. We think the soreness and the tenderness of the bowels is because these glands are so full and crowded with old and stuffy material.

If food is placed in these intestines and prevents the action of these little glands, we can see that the consequence would be a clogging of these glands. The lacteals could never take up food when they are clogged full.

It is also easy to see that if we can have these intestines as clean as possible by the means of the soft and pure water which we have advised, we shall soon have a cleansed intestine.

The effete materials will be carried off and we shall have an appetite for food as soon as these glands can get out from their load of filth sent to them from the blood corpuscles.

We have taken great pains to place this point before you because all the allopaths advise ‘feeding fevers;’ and because all fools who do not know anything about the action of the human body think that food makes ‘strength.’

Do not believe either of them, for both are false ideas.

Fever is the effort of a Force which is in the body and is not an animal nor a bug or germ as they think and teach.

Food can never make strength any more than water can become steam without a fire. It is the act of the blood corpuscles who transform food into living healthy blood corpuscles, that gives strength.

If you have followed our idea in regard to fever, you know that while this fever is raging, there cannot be any action so important to these blood corpuscles as the cleaning of those corpuscles.

They cannot digest food while the condition is such that they are trying to clean themselves from their loads of impurities. By a moment's consideration you will see that these blood corpuscles are not fitted to take on any more of a burden while they are making this supreme effort to throw off their filth with which they have been loaded during the past months.

Another point which may be repeated at this place is, that while these blood corpuscles are throwing out their filth into the intestines there is no chance of having the food become clean juice ready to pass into the general circulation. But if this food should pass while the intestines are clogged, we should find that it would pass mixed up with the filth which the blood corpuscles had thrown out into the intestines and if we could think still farther, then we do not see why we should not decide that one of the reasons of the delirium and wandering in the head during the progress of fever, is because food is placed in the stomach and the intestine which is not cleanly, digested and is mixed with the refuse and parts of these irritated glands and in this condition this food or the juice of it, is passed into the general circulation and passes into the head as blood.

It is filthy and we see the results of this over-feeding in the dizziness and in the delirium which follows.

The choicest viands are no good in fever, until these glands are cleansed.

There need not be any fear of starvation. There will be less loss of weight to the body if it has drink and does not have a bite of strong food while the patient has any fever.

Observe another point.

When the fever is off, then is the time you can assist the fevered patient and then, while there is no fever, is the time when there is an appetite, if there is appetite at any time.

It is our habit, when the appetite commences, which is usually in the morning, to have the bath and then all clothes changed, the bed made fresh, and then have what may be called for or allowed.

When the fever comes up again, as it does in the afternoon, we allow plenty of water and drinks of lemonade but nothing as food.

We have said, milk should be avoided. There should be no milk allowed until the patient is well and clear of all danger—until he is thoroughly free from fever. Even then, we say, keep clear of milk. Milk curdles and clogs the glands we have just examined and it is of no consequence what any person tells you,—if you are desirous do the very best for the patient, you will not allow any milk to be used.

This will not seem true to many whose minds have been in the habit of regarding milk as a healthy food or a drink—whatever they may call it.

I say it is not good as a drink, and I am quite sure it is not good as a food, as it is too clogging.

The food of eggs is another clogging article which will do more hurt in one day than any number of well days would do to cleanse the stomach and the bowels.

Eggs should never be eaten for the reason that the stomach has to have a very strong gastric juice to dissolve this albumen, and while the patient is sick it cannot digest this egg albumen, because the gastric and intestinal juices are so weak.

Every egg which is eaten by the typhoid, makes the body more clogged and much worse than it would otherwise have been if no egg albumen had been eaten.

Crackers are another abomination. They come under the head of sticky things for the intestines, and we think if the kind of flour was known and all the rest of it, there would never be another cracker eaten.

There is a prevalent idea that something should be eaten and drank “to keep the patient’s strength up.”

This is one of the most foolish and stupid ideas which ever came into the stupidity of man to dream of. And it comes because there has been a totally false idea of fever.

Fever is a condition, and while this fever is on, there is no chance for the stomach or the intestines to digest this food. Still this fool idea of “something being needed to sustain the strength,”

has taken such a hold that a few more millions will have to be killed by the fools until they learn that fever does not want food so much as it wants and absolutely needs, cleanliness.

Consider that the blood corpuscles are filled with filth, and that the effort of the body is being made to carry this filth out of the body and we have the condition all the day, as long as the fever lasts. When the fever is gone, then we will have an appetite and we can digest the food and nature will call for the food. But as long as there is any fever, crackers are not to be allowed.

The drinks which are safest, are, lemonade, thin corn meal gruel, oat meal water, crust coffee, parched corn coffee, or the pressed out juice of grapes or the fresh juice of apples. Pure water is best of all.

In all these cases of fever, this drink question is the very first thing to settle.

Small drinks of weak, fresh and plain sage infusion (tea) is the safest thing to go inside of the mouth on its way to cleanse the intestines. No drink we know of is so simple and so thoroughly safe in each and every case of fever—no matter by what name the fever may be called. This should be made of fresh sage from some good place and we again caution our readers not to use any of the sage packed by different drug houses, under the name of "*Italian Sage*." This packed in paper stuff is not good and we warn every person interested in the cases not to use it. Do not let the drug stores sell it to you and much less use it. Get something that is pure and there is plenty in the United States and England. See to it next summer, you will raise your own sage. It takes but little room and is priceless.

These drinks are safe, cleansing, cooling, grateful to the taste.

Heretofore, as we have said, we have given you *one day's treatment*.

We now consider the SURROUNDINGS of the patient.

No typhoid should ever sleep on a WOOL mattress. (The most of the "*wool mattresses*" are made old garments bought second hand, supposed to be cleaned by some chemical process and then cut find by machinery. Nothing viler could be imagined, than old garments, rags picked from the gutter, bandages from hospitals, garments from every disease under the sun, cut up and placed in a cover called a "*mattress*."')

Never allow a fever patient to sleep on *feathers*.

An *excelsior* mattress, or a straw tick, or a tick filled with clean hay is the best thing to have placed under the body of the patient with a fever. Remember, that a fevered body is already a filthy body and the cleaner you can keep the body the sooner you can have the body recover.

All the clothes next the body of the fevered patient should be daily cleansed. Sheets, pillow slips, counterpane should be changed daily. The blankets or quilts might be used a week if you cannot do better. We recommend a "DUMMY MATTRESS" as has been already described.

The ROOM which is used is very important. No person should ever be placed in room unless it has a draft at the bottom of the room and a clean sweep across the bed of the fever patient.

Under no consideration, allow a patient to stay five minutes in a room which has no draft around the head of the bed and underneath that bed. That is, with a bed in one end of a room where all the draft runs across the other end of the room.

Have a draft of air under, over and all around the bed of the typhoid fever patient.

Have clothes enough but do not be afraid of good air. Without good air, your attention is in vain.

Do not think the air will go into a recess of room because the person breathes that air. We have seen such rooms and seen them die in these unaired places—Be sure to save a draft of air, night and day.

If you can have a room with a fire place, so much the better. The fire place is the best ventilator in the world. A soft coal stove is deadly.

Have air. Have good air, and plenty of it.

Rooms papered with greenish paper should be avoided.

Rooms with any smells, as sinks or trap doors leading to a cellar should be avoided. Take the case from such a room if you desire life.

Keep no typhoid fever patient in a room where the flies can buzz the face in the day time and the mosquitoes can suck his blood at night. Have the windows properly screened.

If in the winter, and the room is warmed by a stove, have a PAN of WATER or a WASH BOWL or a bucket of water in the room—

and change it every twenty-four hours. This is for the purpose of evaporation to supply the air with the needed moisture. This advice applies to any case and any disease in rooms which are heated to dryness so that the moisture is gone out of the room.

We say, we advise this when the air has been heated by a coal stove.

A pan of water should also be on the stove and changed often.

There are some cases which can never be sufficiently described to have the clear ideas when they come before you.

Where the child lies half asleep, quiet, stupid, with half open eyes, breath offensive, bowels bloated, high fever, sordes on teeth, or tongue dried up—there is a certain key note, which if you can get it into your brain good, will unlock the case and give you great and unwonted success.

What is this key-note?

We tell you it is in the fact of knowing that the body of this sick child needs liquid in its little body. If it had liquid, clean, pure and sweet, fresh water, so the corpuscles could go to work and eliminate or throw out of the body the stuff which is parching up its little insides, then it would be better.

How can we get this clean water inside of this patient?

By washing the out side of the body. Wash quick and wash often.

By the injection of some clear and pure infusion, or, of warm water.

By the cold wet pack over the little hot and tender bowels.

By drinks that are tasteful to the child's taste as lemonade, or pure cool water, all it wants to drink.

The elm and cayenne will be stimulating but will assist in cleaning off the intestines and we will have the body better in an hour. We have had such cases and seen them recover, even when we felt that every visit would be our last one. Do the right thing for every case and this right thing is to have more liquid in the body of the child or of the fevered patient.

Never mind the fever—the temperature or the raging of the delirium. Give the body liquid and those 25,000,000,000 of red blood corpuscles will go to work and will help the body to become cleansed and every drop of water will go to the right place.

In these cases, where one is uncertain as to what to give, give weak, clean and sweetened sage tea. It may be cool or it may be warm, any way will assist these corpuscles to eliminate or throw off the old matter and the body grows better every minute it lives.

Washing the sick child with the soft hands, wet in cold water, will be found one of the most efficacious methods of sending the water, or liquid directly into the child's system. It is safe and certain.

The person who does the washing, should be clean and pure in the daily habits of life. No tobacco chewer or smoker can ever do this right. No man who is sexually weak will ever have any magnetism to spare to give the sick and weak fevered body. A clean person is needed and one who has not given their strength to the opposite sex or to habits of waste and extravagance in the acceptance of this term. Why are we so sure we need the water cold, instead of warm?

Because cold water will assist in changing the white blood corpuscles into red blood corpuscles and we have more workers in the body right away. Never use warm water to wash the fevered body. For such a child with a concealed fever and eyes half open there should be the continued injection to the bowels (that is the injection to bowels once or twice a day) and a tea may be made as follows:—

Sage, one fourth teaspoonful,

Peppermint, “ “ “ “

Pleurisy root, “ “ “

Lobelia leaf powered. “ “

Capsicum a very little. Make a teaspoonful heaping of the whole and have a cup of the infusion and when steeped and strained, give every half hour one or two teaspoonfuls, for a child of two years of age. Larger doses for the child of eleven; still larger for the adult.

The abdominal pack should be applied when the fever is on. The mouth should be washed out as often as needed. There should be no nourishment given which would interfere with the digestion. If it desires to eat, then give the baked apple.

These cases should not have much food. This is sure. We have seen cases that have had food put in the mouth, and we

know personally that the food killed the child. There is no danger of starving. Not a bit of danger. Drink will sustain the child for many days.

While the bowels are in a state of stagnation, we may be sure we cannot make the digestive powers to do their duty.

The main idea in the first place is to have these bowels cleaned out thoroughly and this cannot be accomplished while there is a mess of food putrefying in the bowels. Water should be the drink, but if a little lemonade is desired, give it.

Under this treatment, a little one was brought through after the hands and arms were turned in (the doctors would call this a form of MENINGITIS) and the eyes were rolled in the head.

There is and has been an objection raised that when these injections to the bowels are given every day, the child or the fevered patient will become so accustomed to these injections that they will need to use them always. But this is not the fact. The bowels will come right after the injections have been used for years. Besides this, it is not wholly for the sake of the passage of the bowels so much as to have all of the inside of these intestines clean and clear so that none of these foul obstructing materials can be absorbed back into the general system.

We know of case after case where they would not use the injection to the bowels and in these cases they had lingering recoveries. There is no good reason why these injections should not be used, even twice a day when the fever is high and the patient is weak. The act of cleanliness is what we are after, and every act which brings the body nearer to a state of cleanliness is what we desire to have. The injections are an act to cleanse the inside of the bowels out and this is the best, easiest and most rapid way of cleansing these intestines out.

The talk of these injections being a cause of paralysis is simply one of the lies which the doctors have told to have the people in ignorance and in subjection to their knowledge.

For the child, we think the use of the bulb syringe is the best; but either can be used which appear to be the most convenient. Use it easily and gently. But get the result.

In the child, where we could not use the bulb we should allow the fountain syringe to flow in gently. But if in haste or if there

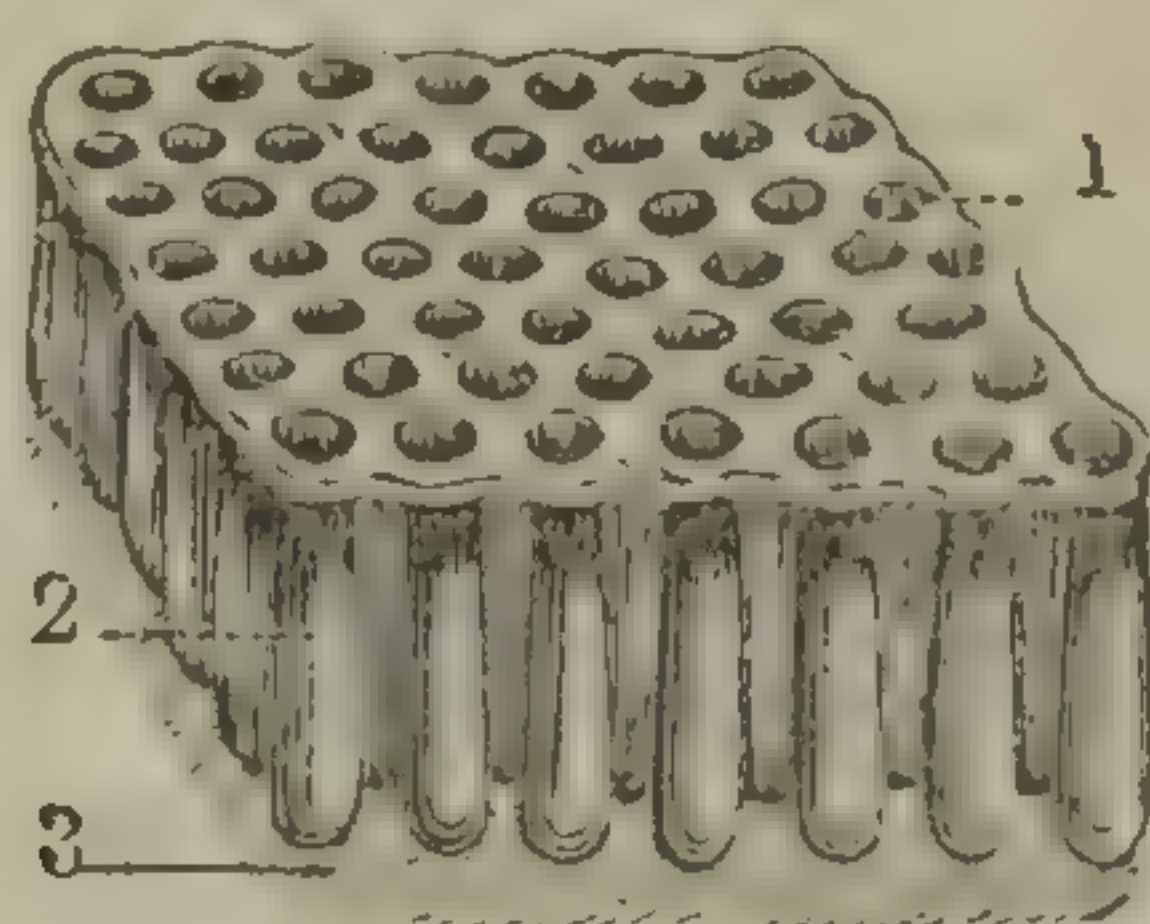
was any doubt in our minds we should use the bulb syringe and make a sure thing of it.

Many mothers think there is something wrong in the use of this syringe but this thought comes from their ignorance and their false teaching.

I call to mind a case, where the child was very sick and having delirium where I was particular to order the daily or twice daily injection of catnip tea.

I sent a young man, studying with me at the time, over to see

Figure 5.



SECTION OF THE MUCUOUS MEMBRANE OF THE COLON. 1, free surface exhibiting the orifices of the colic glands. 2, 3, mucoso moderately magnified.

You can be sure while you consider the extraordinary number of these apertures and their offices, that nothing, in the case of obstructions, could equal the copious injection of warm water to the lower bowels, That it is the most rapid cleaner to the body, is as much capable of demonstration as a geometrical problem.

It is also true to say that after this case had been brought out of the fever in good shape, the father thought he knew more about feeding than any doctor, and while the child was still weak, this father "fed the child so as to have it have some strength." The result was a relapse and he lost the child from this over feeding.

I was once called to the case of a child five years of age, where the attending physician, an allopath of the modern school, had given quinine and other "antipyretics," until the child was stopped up and could scarcely get its breath. He had given (I think) some physic and the child was so low that he expressed some doubt as to its life. When I was called I asked about the injections and was told they had used them and they did no good. I prepared three quarts of an infusion of catnep and lobelia with some composition. I commenced slowly and, as they had asserted, the injection came away without doing much of any good.

I elevated the hips of the little one and allowed the liquid to pass in very slowly and succeeded in having nearly a pint up at one time. It came away with force and brought some little bunches of hardened feces. The rest was easy. The next staid up. There were many given after that and the passages were cleaned out. The child is alive at this date. Never listen to those people who tell you that an injection will not stay up. Try it very slowly. Try it yourself.

the little patient and to personally attend to the injection. This young man thought he was very bright. He was. In other matters. He returned and told me the child "*could not have a passage,*" and although I was very busy, I would not trust to his statements and went over to see the case.

The child was in a delirious condition and very weak.

I prepared the infusion with my own hands.

Then, had the mother hold the child (possibly four years old,) on her lap—I held the feet up higher than the head and gave the child many bulbfuls of the warm catnep infusion and had its bowels as full as it would hold.

The vital force sent the injection back and much of other old stuff that had lodged some where in the intestines came away with the infusion.

I gave the injection again and washed the intestines out good. The child grew better from the moment (went to sleep directly afterwards,) and grew up to a nice young lady. If I had trusted to this young man who thought he knew it all, I should have had to sign a death certificate and the parents would have justly blamed me. The injection removed the worst of the obstructions and the vital force restored the baby to health. What is wanted is knowledge.

THE SEVENTH AND LAST STEP.

We think these steps, which have been given you, and which, in our experience, have proved so very satisfactory to us, will be in nearly every case, sufficient to break up or abort the disease or the condition which is called "fever."

Still we are prepared with a final step, which has been considered the very first step in some cases, and which, when the fever is first seen, is really *the very first step* to do in any cases where the body is filthy.

This step is called "the emetic."

In another place we have called your attention to the *PHYSIOLOGY OF EMETIC*" and we are sure in that article you have seen the results which come from an emetic in many of these cases.

In this case of fever, we desire to repeat that which has been said elsewhere and repeat that under some circumstances, this emetic should be made the very first step in any case of fever where there

has never been any Doctor, and where there has never been any medicine taken.

In other cases, where this step should be very cautiously used the care that should be used will be a positive declaration not to use it.

Any of the other steps could safely allow the administration of any medicine from any other doctor.

Or from the more common routine of having a patient fresh from taking of physic, (salts, castor oil, pills, &c.)

The cases which should never have this seventh step may be placed for your benefit as follows:—

1. Any case where the patient has been for some time under any other doctor. Especially an allopath.

2. Where the patient has been sick for some time. Where the case has had much physic.

3. In cases where there has been some danger of paralysis.

4. Should never be given when the patient is cold or is in an emaciated condition.

5. An emetic should not be given where the patient has purple spots or has the hiccoughs.

These spots are sure precursors of the capillaries and an emetic at this time may prove fatal.

6. No person should be placed in a condition to have an emetic where there is a wavy pulse or a pulse which intermits. Or where there is palpitation of the heart.

Nor where the pulse is feeble and the breath is short.

Be careful of an emetic where the face is white and putty color or blue and purple.

7. Never force an emetic where the persons are afraid of it. Nor where you are alone and there is an allopathic doctor in the family.

All the other steps will be right, but do not trust to give an emetic where the mental agony is greater than any recompense which could be yours.

8. Do not give an emetic where the fever has been running longer than five days, unless you have some good cause for so doing and you are accustomed to give these emetics.

Nor where the tongue is shiny red.

But, in case where there is a full pulse; where has not been

any poison medicine given; where has not been a long run of fever; when the patient has not been under the influence of quinine and opium.

When the case has a red and flushed skin, a coated tongue and a bad breath with a full pulse, then when the tongue is coated white or brown and the breath offensive and when the bowels have been bloated then you can give the emetic with an advantage which no other remedy on earth can give you.

You can sooner assist the poor raging fevered body by this emetic than in any other way on earth and you can do it safely, as has already been explained to you.

We would repeat this injunction to you in every language at our command.

If the patient has never had medicines and you are sure that no dose of homoeopathic or allopathic stuff has been given, then the emetic is perfectly safe and the best thing you can do under any circumstances and this emetic and the pack will bring your fevered patient out in two days.

But, if the old school doctor, young or old, has been there the night before and, if there has been medicines given to the patient to make it sleep, or to lull the pain, or, for any purpose what ever, we say to you, go very slowly and be sure of your ground before you endeavor to rally the stomach that has been poisoned and paralyzed by the action of the old school medicines. They have poisoned the coatings of the stomach and you have to cleanse this stomach and intestines with elm and cayenne or with sage or other mild mucilaginous compounds before you undertake to have the stomach throw off its load. Be sure of this and if you are sure and sure of the herbs you use, then this emetic or SEVENTH STEP will be one of the safest and thorough steps you ever saw to break up the fever.

Mark this last assertion.

— No one on earth at this time understands how to give an emetic except those who have been taught by Doctor Keith or some one who has seen the operation of the emetic as it should be given. It is a scientific act and no doctor old or new understands the proper method of giving an emetic. It is easy to learn but most hard to understand.

If one has never seen the process and the proper method of giving it, do not attempt it unless you feel sure of your ground.

RECAPITULATION OF FEVER.

We have taken very much space to give you our ideas of what fever is and how to rapidly abort, or to break up and have this "fever" away from the body. At this time we will recapitulate some of these points and ask you to go over them briefly and if you have them well in your head there will never be any one who can prevent you from knowing what fever is and how it should be treated to successfully bring each case to a successful ending.

1. We have seen that FEVER can be caused by nothing else than the vital force and that this EFFORT is one which indicates there are obstructions in the body and the EFFORT is for the purpose of driving or expelling these obstructions *from the body*.
EFFORT TO CLEANSE THE BODY.

2. That in all cases of fever, which we called "typhoid," these efforts are universal and, as they are universal, or over the entire body, we have a set of symptoms which are very uniform and bring the body to the same conditions in a certain set of cases.

3. That the ideas of all classes of doctors who think and teach that fevers are caused by "germs" or "bugs" or from any cause whatever except the vital force, are erroneous and out of place in this reasoning age.

4. That when this fever is universal there is a universal effort to have universal or complete cleanliness of the entire body.

5. That the blood corpuscles are universally diseased or that they are filled with filth and that this amount of foreign material is the provoking cause of the obstructions or *they are* the obstructions which are in the body.

6. That any filthy unwashed body is liable at any time, to have an effort to cleanse the body and when this effort comes, we shall see this effort and this effort will be called "a fever."

7. That all fevers are efforts of the vital force and we should never try to "reduce the fever" by giving poisons as do the stupid and unthinking members of all schools who use the poisons, Aconite, Belladonna, Sulfonal, Anti-Kamnia, and other so-called antipyretics which are in daily use, contrary to the best interests of the human body.

8. That pure, clean water is the best and most efficient cleaner of all agents on earth.

9. That the human body, in all cases of fever, demands cleaning. Demands Liquid.

10. That it does NOT demand to be poisoned with the common poisons which are daily used by the uneducated and unthinking allopathic and homœopathic doctors. In other words, the common practice of giving the poisons which are so generally used is contrary to common sense and opposed to the best interests of society and to the particular best interests of the body of the sick and fevered patients.

11. That the general idea that the bowels are alone diseased and that this bowel disease is caused by a "specific germ," which is said to be the "typhoid fever bacillus," has no foundation in fact. But that in every case of fever the entire mass of corpuscles are and have been changed in condition from a healthy state to an unhealthy state by the condition of air, water or food or all combined and that we have as much a disease or an altered condition of all the blood corpuscles as we have in the bowels.

12. That we have seen that a child can have this disease from smelling vile smells and die in twenty-four hours. This opposes and sets aside the evidence of allopaths and unthinking "regular" poison givers who have asserted that there must be a period of "incubation."

13. We have seen by their treatment that they do not know how to relieve any case of fever but by their poison interfering treatment, thousands die every year who could have lived if they had not employed these ignorant and regular poison doctors.

14. That if we cleanse the body we can relieve every case of fever at once as soon as we can cleanse the body.

15. By cleansing the body we actually assist the effort and very soon have a cessation of fever. (effort.)

16. That when we give water and cleanse the body, and see the fever coming higher, we do not feel afraid of "fever" and we know this fever is the effort to carry off obstructions and that as soon as these obstructions are removed we are confident that the fever will be gone.

17. That while this fever is on, we are sure there is not any food needed by the glands of the stomach and that the gastric juice is not properly secreted during this effort of nature and that any drinking of milk is wrong and out of place during the period this effort is being made.

18. When we think of the condition of the doctors and what they do to and for the fever patient and what they teach we may be sure that no class of people is so ignorant of the conditions and the way to reasonably treat the human body, or else they purposely treat the human bodies of the sick in the manner they do, in order to make a larger bill on the unfortunate sick person.

19. That if any medicines are used, which are very few, these agents should be totally innocuous and entirely free from poisons. The harmless herbs and plants.

20. That no physic should ever be used. No irritant should be given.

21. When physic—of any kind—salts—senna—castor oil—or calomel is used we shall have a longer attack or effort of the vital force, than if we allowed these bowels to clean themselves at their own time.

Remember, that physics never act of themselves.

They irritate the stomach and the stomach sends the stuff out of it. They next irritate the intestines and the intestines contract and send out the irritating physic. In all these cases the physic irritates the bowels and the bowels act—act because irritated and the Vital Force has to call away blood from the other parts of the body to send out this irritating mass of physic. Therefore, under any and all circumstances be resolute not to allow any one to physic your child, wife or husband in any case of fever. Specially typhoid. The physic in cases of typhoid is specially dangerous because in nearly all of these cases of typhoid, there has been a weak state of the intestines from vile food or filthy water that has been used, or, the body is vile from the effect of poison medicines.

Therefore, in every case, refuse and stick to it that physics shall never be given. But the old school always uses physic and the best of the Allopathic doctors think it will be all right to tell lies to his patient and his friends.

22. That during the period of convalescence, care should be taken not to overload the stomach and the intestines.

23. That the fever is not to be feared. But the obstructions which are the PROVOKING CAUSE of the effort being made (fever) should be feared. For this reason, no time should be lost in making each part of the body as clean as possible. Every moment

the body is cleaner, is a moment spent on the road to complete health.

24. That every surrounding should be sweet and clean.

25. That every patient should be solicited not to worry in the mind.

Although we have explained the causes of fever as plainly as has been possible for us, yet there are few who will assert that they would like to have all this in a small compass, so they can see through it at once.

To these, we would say, FEVER IS AN EFFORT OF THE VITAL FORCE, made for the purpose of ridding the body of some obstructions which are in the body. (In the entire body.)

When this fever has the "typhoid" appearance, it denotes there is a *universal* appearance of the effort (Fever.)

To make this yet plainer, make the supposition, that part of the blood corpuscles are chilled and dead and we may have Diphtheria or Croup.

A larger part having been chilled and yet the whole mass of the blood stream may not be wholly vile, but weakened, (we regard the potato, pork, coffee, tea, the eggs, oysters, fish, especially the salt, smoked and canned fish, as making the worst and most incapable of all kinds of blood corpuscles) then we could have "Pneumonia," or Rheumatism."

If the cold or the chilling the blood corpuscles, should come quickly, then every blood corpuscle might make a decided effort at once and there would be a universal effort, and we would have a "typhoid fever," because this effort would have been universal and the body would exhibit the same universal effort as in hundreds of other cases.

The whole of the blood current would *at once* be making the same effort and this effort would be called "typhoid." A *universal effort*.

This would be plainer if we consider that when one swallows mustard, there is a *local effort* to throw off this offending article and we have a *local effort* and this local effort is called "vomiting."

If all of the body has been breathing impure air and has taken in vile water, so that all the blood corpuscles have become tainted with the poison, then we will have a universal effort and we have "TYPHOID."

In every case the rational and common sense idea, is to soonest have the body clean on the outside and on the inside.

As soon as we can do this we shall have an immediate abatement of the "fever."

As soon as we can cleanse some of the blood corpuscles by washing the skin, we will have some of the body better.

It is readily seen that the body should be clean.

How stupid then, would be the idea, which gives anything to "stop" the fever or, as we have so often heard, "to reduce the fever.

The allopathic and the homeopathic systems are not only wholly wrong, but by their poisons, they prevent the very effort of the vital force to have this body clean. They are poisoners and destroyers of the body.

The medicines that are used by these two classes of doctors are poisons and are based on their efficacy in KILLING the blood corpuscles, instead of assisting to have the body clean so that there will be no effort (fever.)

(Aconite, Belladonna, Gelsemium, Sulfonal, and all the Anti-Pyretics.)

The very first act of the allopathic doctor, is to exhibit his poisons and to declare that this effort of nature (fever) is to be stopped.

This makes the allopathic doctor and as well the homeopathic man, a twin set of liars. They tell lies when they declare that "fever should be reduced." They are ignorant of the cause of fever.

When by their poisons they "reduce fever" they destroy the blood corpuscles.

They do not remove any of the obstructions which are and have been the *provoking cause* of fever; but they kill the corpuscles which are making the cleanly effort to be pure and free from filth.

Every time you wash the fevered patient's hands or face, you cleanse so much of the skin and so many of the corpuscles in the skin.

You cannot see inside of the body, but the corpuscles, when once cleaned on the surface, or on the skin, will go inside, and be cleaner and will also clean some other place inside, that was not cleansed before they were cleansed. And, while you cannot go inside and stop the heart from pumping up blood all over the

body, every time you wash the patient's face, or wash the bowels or chest, you have cleansed the corpuscles in that part and sooner or later, those cleansed corpuscles will go into that overburdened heart and you will find it beats more softly and easily and you have really cleansed the heart by cleansing the skin. Cleansing the corpuscles.

But, we say to you Cold Soft Water is the thing to use in fever and never any warm water after you have once gotten the body clean and always after washing in warm water there should be cold water to rinse the body off again. Wash WITH THE HAND if you are clean and love your patient.

We say to you, that every one of these doctors, is a damage to you and if you know anything and have any confidence in truth, you will cease to employ these poisoners.

You can by thinking out the causes of "fever," be sure of doing better than they can possibly do with their poisons, and it will be strange indeed, if this light which comes to you will not bear a hundred fold fruit and aid you in preserving the life of, some loved one which these doctors will poison, if you allow them to exhibit their poisons as medicines for the fevered patient.

If you will not think, then the result will be a great damage to you.

The subject of fever has occupied the most advanced minds of earth.

We are not claiming any originality. (Unless the grouping of other men's minds may be called originality.) With us, this subject has occupied our mind ever since 1861 when we saw our first fever patient die and we thought of fever as A Something which was an Enemy to be slain.

The TRUTH is here: "I saw another angel and the world was lightened with his glory." Rev. xviii, 1. Will you have the truth?

Formula 1. FEVER COMPOUND.

Catnip herb,	
Crawley powdered, ☐	
Lady's Slipper Root,	
Scull cap,	Equal parts.
Prickly ash Berries,	
Boneset,	
Lobelia leaf.	

One heaping teaspoonful of mixture to coffee cup of boiling water. Steep half hour. Strain, give two or more tablespoonfuls every hour—more if needed—to an adult. A teaspoonful to a child of three years of age.

Formula 2. THE ELM COMPOUND.

One ounce cut elm bark,
Twenty grains Capsicum.

Steep in one pint boiling water. Dose, one or two tablespoons every hour if the patient is low, and before eating; before drinking and before taking all other doses of medicine.

The reader will note that ‘‘CUT ELM BARK,’’ is never the ground elm bark. Cut Elm is just as it states, and is little bits of Elm cut into squares. The best place to buy this Elm bark is at Huber, Furbman & Co., Fond du Lac Wisconsin. Do not get ground elm, as you can never use it.

Get WHOLE Elm bark and cut it up with a sharp knife and you will steep it with much satisfaction.

Get the cayenne at same place and you may be sure of their good effects. Do not trust the Drug store to sell you these articles. Have them on hand and keep them by you in some safe tin box, or glass fruit jar. Away from flies, bugs and dust.

Formula 3. CHERRY BARK COMPOUND.

Cherry,
Rheubarb,
Culver's root, Equal parts.
Prickly Ash berries,
Pleurisy root.

All powdered.

A BOWEL CLEANER must not be given during any eruption or while there is fluttering of the heart; useful in diarrhea, dysentery whitish stools or headache; also for yellowness of skin. Dose, half cupful morning and night, or half cupful every six hours.

Formula 4. MYRRH COMPOUND.

(No. 6)

Four ounces powdered Myrrh,
One fourth ounce Capsicum.

Macerate 14 days in one quart of alcohol. Most safe and powerful stimulant on earth. Dose, half teaspoonful in half cup of hot water and sugar.

For hemorrhages, colics, cholera infantum (small doses) fainting and heart trouble.

Formal 5. The Flooding Compound.

One ponnd Beth root powered,
One ounce Capsicnm,
Five ounces pure Cinnamon.

Mix together and sift out the coarser articles. Dose one heaping teaspoonful to cup of boiling water. Steep three minutes, and drink fourth cupful or more for flooding, bleeding from bowels or for nose bleed. Increase or diminish the dose according to the constitution of the patient.

Doctor Samuel Thomson who lived a century ago and was one of the first men in this country to fight against the poisons of the regular school, has the

honor of first compounding three or more articles and making what is called "composition." The ideas are to have a relaxant—a stimulant and an astringent so combined as to arouse all the glands of the stomach and the intestines. The idea is correct in theory, and in practice it has proved to be the most safe and beneficial medicine which has ever been placed before the world. It has been used in every form and is best known as the Composition" which is in powder. Although tinctures and fluid extracts have been made of the ingredients, the infusions are best.

The reader would never believe that for just such ideas of vitality and for made up excuses, the regular doctors put this man Thomson into jail and kept him there. But they did so for months. Amid the cold and vermin of the jail.

The regular doctors hate to have the truth. They believe in germs, bugs, vaccination and other and all kinds of poisons.

Shun the regular doctor as you would shun the Satan himself. Whose pupils and servants every regular doctor is.

Shun them. Have your own syringe and your own herbs and keep your knowledge by you.

Ask God for wisdom and God will give it to you.

If you want help in cases of sickness go to your closet or anywhere and ask Jesus the Anointed One, to help you and you will have help from this Jesus who is the Coming King, and who in his mercy has spared this writer to send these truths in his name.

Do not let the truth escape you. Hold fast to it and shun the latter day poisoners and vaccinators who kill, maim and poison your children, wives and husbands and break up all the family ties by their fiendishness. Their conceit and ignorance is only equaled by their brutality.

Formula 6. COMPOSITION.

Bayberry bark (Myrica) two pounds,
Inner bark of Hemlock one pound,
Ginger one pound,
Capsicum and cloves each two ounces,
Mix and sift so as to have it in a fine powder,

It is now usually made after the formula of Prof. Carey, as follows:

Bayberry bark two pounds,
Ginger one pound,
Pleurisy root (Asclepias Tuberosa) one pound,
Capsicum one ounce,
Have all pulverized mix and sift.

This is one of the best things that any family can keep in the house. It is excellent for colds, coughs and commencement of fevers.

Put $\frac{1}{2}$ teaspoonful in a teacup. Turn two-thirds boiling water, steep 15 minutes; add milk and sugar if desirable and drink warm on going to bed, or it may be taken every hour while covered up in bed to produce a perspiration and thus break up a cold or a fever.

The father of this writer had a SPECIAL FEVER POWDER which was made as follows:—

Mandrake, Culver's root, Bitter root, Skunk cabbage.

Prickly ash berries, Lobelia Leaf, Pleurisy root, Lady's slipper.

All equal parts by weight.

All these were powdered and given in infusion. Say a table spoonful to three tablespoonfuls every hour or every half hour.

We have given this and seen it given until we came to look upon it as a specific for any kind of fever.

But in these later years, we do not have the chance that they did fifty years since. Before we have the fevered patient they have given some physic and this physic has so much irritated the intestines that MANDRAKE or BITTER ROOT seem to be wholly out of place in any compound where the patient has a fever. Moreover if one tries to give physic, however the patient may seem to need it, they will find before they have given three doses they will be liable to have a very sick case or a death on their hands.

Besides this in any case the stomach and bowels of these later days are softened by tobacco and baking powder until there is no toughness in them. They are weakened with this tobacco and baking powder and soda and pastry with unclean oysters and clams and sexual impurities. So we assert. And these older bowels cleansers are not safe in these latter days.

We remember a case where we advised the attending physician to give a mild dose of Culver's root and the next morning the lady was dying.

The same thing occurred about five years ago and we did not know what was the matter. The facts were the patient had been under the influence of opiates and the Culver's root set this poison free and they went into the death sleep. Since then we are careful of physic.

It would be all right if the patient was perfectly sound in body, to force these intestines clean at once but with the amount of alkalies and stuff which is consumed in pastry, it is better to give the stimulants at once and continue them until the fever (effort) is well in hand. For this reason we have substituted CANADA SNAKE ROOT for the PLEURISY ROOT, in composition, with very good and satisfactory results. It is more equally diffusible and a more permanent assistant of the heat in the blood corpuscles.

Formula 7. COUGH POWDER.

Wild Turnip,

Pleurisy Root,

Lady's Slipper,

Lobelia Seed.

Powdered. Equal parts. May be used fresh in infusion or $\frac{1}{4}$ teaspoonful in the powdered form mixed with syrup or with water. Can be repeated in every paroxysm of coughing. Use smaller doses for the child.

INDEX TO FORMS OF FEVER.

About a Splinter.....	55
“ “ Dog	56
Abdominal Viscera.....	200
“ Pack.....	120
Age in Fever.....	34
Acid needed in Fever	75
Advising Calomel.....	77
Aitken on Fever.....	14-137
Air in Rooms	108
Allopathy Laid open.....	66-72
Allopathic Ideas.....	37
“ Lies.....	190
“ Poisons.....	220
“ Treatment.....	67
Animal Magnetism.....	105
Another Case.....	72-74
Apples as Food.....	194
Assertions of “Authority”.....	13
Author's Case of Spontaneous Fever.....	12
“ Experience.....	195
Bartholows' Definition of Fever.....	14
Body Washing.....	105
Bleeding Gums.....	115
“ from Bowels.....	171
Beds and Bedding.....	108
Best Stimulant.....	166
“ Foods.....	194
“ Ventilator.....	208
Bowel Obstructions.....	170
“ Cleaner.....	222
“ Softeners.....	224
“ pains.....	170
Bilge water Smells.....	140
Budd on Fever.....	4-17
Buildings retain Fever.....	20
Candles instead of Kerosene	180
Cayenne	166-222
Cases, Interesting of Fever.....	7-31
Castor Oil.....	69
Caution about Food.....	198
Causes of Infection.....	22

Childrens' Fevers.....	201
Childs' Case.....	212
Chest Pack.....	222
Chicken <i>Meat Poison</i>	136
Cherry Bark Compound.....	222
Chilly in Packs.....	121-123
Cleansing Mouth and Teeth.....	75
“ the Body.....	77
“ Rooms.....	163
Cleavers.....	178
Climate Differences.....	154
Continuation of Treatment.....	196
Composition.....	223
Cough Powder.....	224
Culvers Root.....	224
Cut Elm.....	222
Crawley.....	167-169
Crackers not allowed.....	206
Covered up vileness.....	206
Cutting the allopathic victims open.....	66
Cyclopedia of Diseases of Children.....	13
Death from Smells.....	22
Developing the Fever.....	157
Delirium—Remedy for.....	123
Deafness— Why.....	114
Desire for Truth.....	2
—Diarrhea.....	55
Directions for full pack.....	126-128
Dog Bite.....	56
Donovan Kitty.....	111
Duodenum.....	197
Drinks in Fever.....	196
Drinking, in Packs.....	123
Dummies ...	127
Eating.....	189
Eleven Conditions.....	98
Elm and Cayenne.....	165-222
English Chamomile.....	177
Errors about Fever—.....	3-8-9
Errors Exposed.....	5
Eight Conditions where the Emetic is not admissible	214
Effort of Vital Force—.....	219
Effect of washing—.....	60
Explanation of Fever—.....	5
Explanation of an Allopath.....	66
Explanation of facts.....	8-9-12
Facts—from conditions.....	7-74
Fevers Nathan Smith on-.....	6
Fevers Watson on-.....	4

Fevers, A. Flint Sr—.....	7
“ Fagge.....	14
“ Pepper on	2-4
“ Murchison on-.....	5
“ Teachings of all schools—.....	3
“ From a well.....	7
“ Young Lady’s Case... ..	7
“ First cause of.....	4-5-59-83
“ Reducing The—.....	112
“ Formulas for.....	167-210
“ Recapitulation of.....	216
“ Twenty-five facts on.....	219
“ In Munich.....	221
“ Compound—.....	194
“ Best Foods in—.....	194
“ Caution about foods in.....	198
“ Remedies for.....	178
“ Provoking Causes of.....	187
“ Injections in—.....	175
“ Ship or Yellow.....	137-141
“ Theories.....	90-3
“ Regular treatment in.....	73
“ Contagiousness of—.....	2
Flooding compound—.....	222
Faintness—Causes of.....	93
Food needed.....	193
Fruits	195
First step.....	103-105
Fourth step.....	115
Fifth step.....	118
Fifth step reasons for.....	119
Forty-seven men and five officers dead...	152
Furnace smells.....	146
Full Sheet Pack.....	126
Gargle.....	115-116
Gas—Carbonic Acid.....	148
“ —Cause of Fever.....	30-31
Germ Theories.....	13-90
Giving LEAD in Fever	72-73
Given up Case	111
Grape Juice.....	178
Groping in Blindness	78
Guilford Epidemic.....	27
Hemorrhages from the bowels.....	171
“ Case of.....	109-111
Hiccoughs.....	178
How to light the Room.....	180
“ “ make Injections.....	173
“ “ “ Drinks.....	179
“ an allopathic treats your child.....	64-66

Hillier M. D., of London.....	63-66
“ Castor oil.....	71
Ileum.....	198
Importance of Food.....	193
“ “ Having Pure herbs	222
Incidental Steps.....	162
Incubation Theory.....	47-48
Injections to Bowels.....	60-63-173-175-200-213
“ for children.....	211
“ very important.....	223
“ Better than Physic.....	312
Infected Air a cause of Fever.....	20
Interesting Cases.....	22
Injunctions about Emetics.....	215
Intusion prepared	213
Instructions for childrens Fever	209-210
Italian Sage, no good.....	207
Jaborandi.....	95
Jelly Drinks.....	179
Kearsage—The U. S. Warship.....	140
Keating on Fever.. ..	13
Keeping up Strength.....	206
Key note to Childrens' Fever.....	209
Latin terms explained.....	70
Lady Slipper.....	169
Lemonade.....	75
Lower Bowels.....	201
Loomis on Fever	184
Lobelia.....	168
Life, origin of.	96
Living principle.....	96
Mattress.....	207
Mackerel and potatoes case	202
Murchison's Experiences.....	5
Medical records.....	16-27-149
“ Reports Naval.....	139
Mucous membrane.....	197
Milk not good.....	110-206
Myrrh Compound.....	222
Neutralizing Cordial.....	178
Nurses.....	180
No eggs in Fever.....	206
“ Milk “ “	206
Number Six in Bleeding Gums.....	115
Object of this Book.....	1
Oleum Ricini (Castor oil).....	7-71
Opening the Pores of the Skin.....	62

Oranges.....	194
Over Drawn Cases.....	7
Only a mistake.....	68
Old Nimrod's ideas.....	70
Old school Doctors.....	133
Odors or Gases.....	145
Opening the Eyes.....	71-92
Offensive Breath	163
Packs in Pneumonia.....	125
" Full Sheet.....	126
" Chest.....	126
Pains in the Bowels.....	170
Papered rooms.....	208
Peppermint	178
Pinworms.....	102
Pepper on Fever.....	2-4
Pears.....	195
Plan of the Book.....	1
Pennyroyal herb for Hiccoughs.....	178
Post Mortems, allopathic.....	66
Professional Man's Son dead.....	100
Policemen Case	21
Provoking Causes of Fever.....	187
Pure grape juice.....	178
" Water.....	99
Pulse quick.....	79-83
Purgatives.....	80
Quick pulse.....	79-83
Quotations from Doctors.....	22-35
Quinine Errors.....	155-198
Queen of the meadow.....	178
Raspberry Leaf injection.....	201
Reasoning out Causes.....	221
Reasons for Quick Deaths.....	159-161
" " Full Pack.....	130
" " First Step.....	140
" " as to Fever.....	182-184
" " Fifth Step	119
Recapitulation of Fever.....	216
Rheumatic Fever.....	86
Remarks after Death.....	67
Removing obstructions.....	131
Remedies for Delirium.....	113-176
" Piles.....	174
" Pains in Bowels.....	170
" Fever.....	169
" Hiccoughs.....	178
" Cough.....	224
" Mouth and teeth.....	75
" Fever.....	85-165-167-209

Remedies for Bleeding from Bowels.....	172
“ Dry Skin.....	95-105
“ Brain troubles.....	111-114
“ Bleeding Gums.....	115
“ Constipation.....	173-218
“ Yellowness of Skin.....	178
“ Flooding	222
“ Cough.....	224
“ Bowels.....	222
“ All Kinds of Fevers.....	220
“ Childrens Fevers.....	210
“ Mild Cases of Fever.....	207
“ Cleansing Lower Bowels.....	201
Sage	178
Samuel Thomson.....	222
Second Step.....	105
Second Day's Treatment.....	196
Special Fever Formula.....	223
Seventh Step.....	213
Ship Fever.....	137-141
Shrunken Corpuscles.....	85
School Teacher's Case.....	154
Scullcap.	169-221
Skunk Cabbage.....	223
Sixth Step.....	126
Seven Reasons.....	104
Seven steps in Fever.....	85
Six symptoms explained.....	78-80
Slops under the window.....	101
Sound Reasoning ...	221
Soap—when to use it.....	73-115
Seven symptoms of Fever.....	83
Stone Root.....	178
Stove gas.....	148
Stomach softened.....	224
Sulphur	149
Smells Kill.....	142
Stupid Practice.....	13
Supposition as to Smells.....	145
Smelling Roses	147
Smells.....	154
Sweat—Something about it.....	95
Splinter in the Foot.	42
Teachings of all schools.....	3
Typhoid.....	2-4
Teeth and Gums.....	75
Ten Symptoms.....	87-88
Third Step	107
Theology Case... ..	107-109

Treatment by an Allopath.....	66
“ of Fever.....	82
Tightness of Lungs.....	170
Time coming.....	133
Transportation of Fever.....	21
Twin Liars.....	221
Twenty-five facts about Fever.....	219
Universal Effort in Typhoid.....	219
Useful Injections for Piles.....	174
Vaccination.....	133
Ventilation	208
Vital Force vs. Allopathy.....	81
Washing the body.....	105
Washing the head.....	111 114
Water under the Bed.....	209
Water cure.....	119
What to eat.....	194
“ “ do in Delirium.....	176
“ “ “ “ Yellowness of Skin.....	178
“ “ “ “ Hemorrhage	171
“ “ “ “ Symptoms.....	37
Water in Fever.....	89
What is needed.....	98
“ “ Fever.....	2
Where Life comes from....	96
Willow Trees.....	179
Wild Turnip.....	224
Why Bowels and Stomach are Softened.....	224
“ the Headaches.....	57
“ Deafness comes.....	114
“ Brain is Affected	93
“ Skin is dry.....	95
“ People Remain Ignorant.....	186
When not to Pack.....	134
Young Ladies case.....	7
Yellow Fever.....	140

NATIONAL LIBRARY OF MEDICINE



NLM 00100046 4